



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

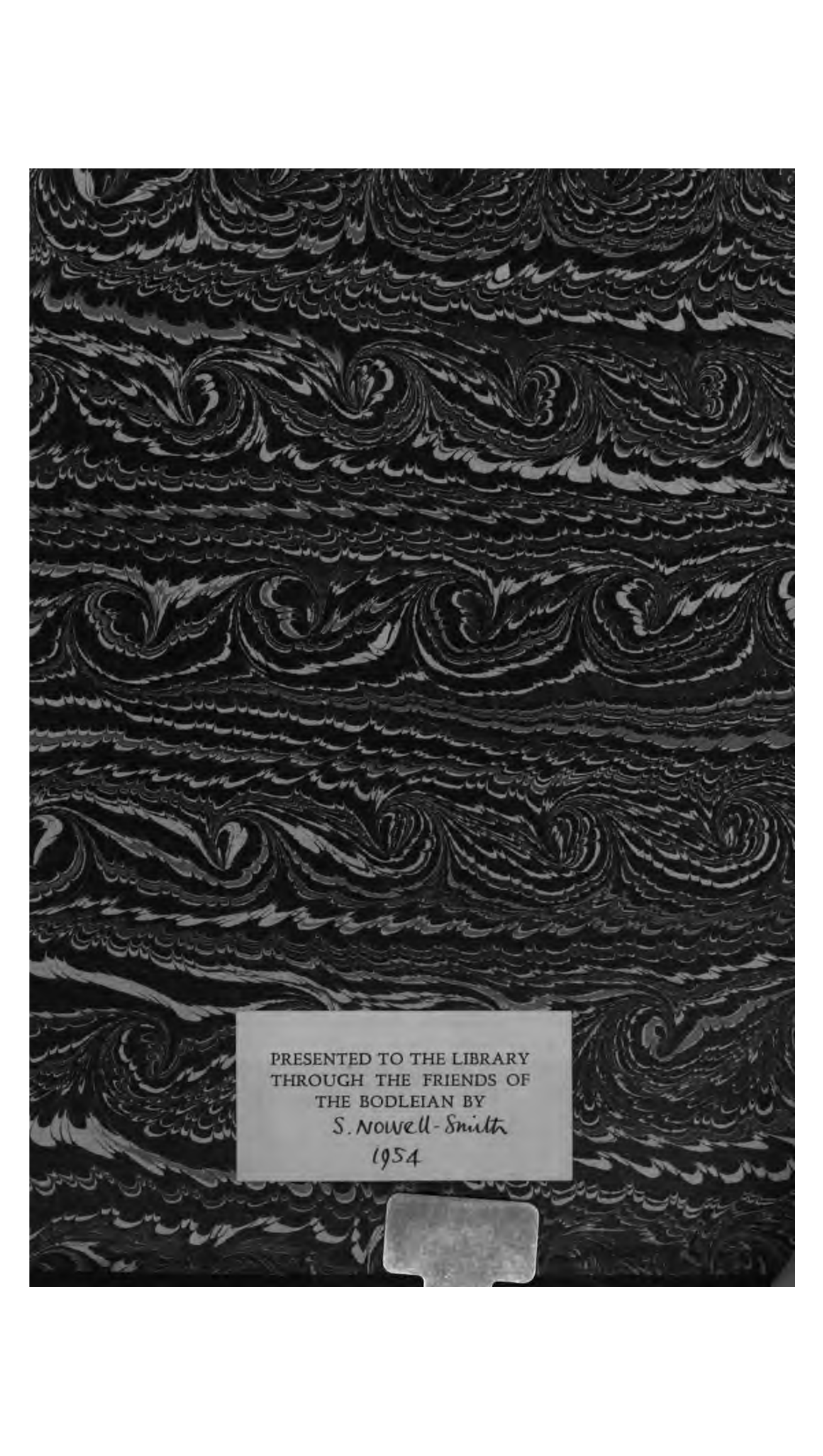
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search


Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

TALL COSTELLOE

(E SMITH)



PRESENTED TO THE LIBRARY  
THROUGH THE FRIENDS OF  
THE BODLEIAN BY  
*S. Nowell-Smith*  
1954









6000265500

2182

S. J. 102



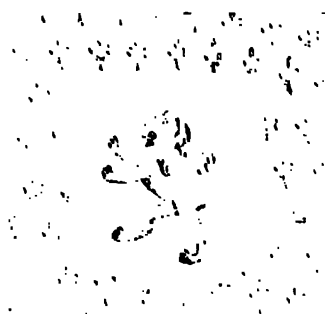












Arms-Baron  
(from tomb of  
Sir William Smith of Elford  
Sacriff of Staffordshire.



Smith of Bramham.  
Yorkshire.  
Seal of Hon. Saml Smith.  
Council & Excheq of N. H.



John Smith  
of New Castle  
under Lync  
Staffordshire.



Smith of Rossdale Abbey  
Yorkshire.  
as quartered by  
John Smith  
Lord Viscount Gort.



Edward Selby-Smith.  
Captain Queens Royals.



Smith of Hammersmith.  
Middlesex.







THE  
BURLINGTON SMITHS.

A FAMILY HISTORY.

BY

R. MORRIS SMITH.

PHILADELPHIA:  
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,  
By E. STANLEY HART, 38 HUDSON ST.  
1877.



# Dedication.

TO THE

RIGHT HONORABLE THE EARL OF DERBY,

*This little volume is, by permission,*

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.





## Acknowledgement.

---

\* \* The author wishes, in this place, to return his sincere thanks to JOHN JAY SMITH, DANIEL B. SMITH and THOMAS STEWARDSON, JR., esteemed friends and relatives, for valuable hints and assistance. Also to RICHARD F. MOTT, CHARLES MOORE MORRIS, GEORGE VAUX, LLOYD P. SMITH, BARCLAY WHITE, R. C. HOWLAND, JAMES JONES LEVICK and FRANKLIN B. WOOLMAN, for access to documents and relics in their possession.

R. MORRIS SMITH,

*December 1st, 1877.*

STANLEY, near PHILADELPHIA.









Parish Church of BRAMHAM in Yorkshire. July 27. 1855

BRAMHAM CHURCH.

# THE BURLINGTON SMITHS.

## A FAMILY HISTORY.

### CHAPTER I.

#### BRAMHAM AND ELFORD.

I HAVE been requested by numerous descendants of the brothers Smith, who settled at Burlington, New Jersey, about the end of the seventeenth century, to put into book form the information I possess relative to their ancestry. While I could heartily wish the task had devolved upon the abler and more practised pen, and the larger knowledge of the subject, possessed by the author of the elegant "Memoirs of the Hill Family," I shall endeavor, with my inferior resources, to satisfy the curiosity of the large clan of the descendants of these brothers, and lay before them some matters of interest to "the family" at least, if not to the general public.

These brethren were, it need scarcely be premised, "Friends" or "Quakers." They were sons of a Richard Smyth or Smithe, who became a Quaker very early in the history of that sect, before the rise and preaching of George Fox even, be-

ing of those people in Yorkshire who, as Sewel tells us, embraced the doctrines of that society, independently of and previous to the labors of that Evangelist. This Richard Smyth, who was born as early as A. D. 1626, has left a considerable amount of MSS., which will be hereafter quoted; and from which and the testimony of Samuel Hopwood, (or Hopewood), (preserved by Joseph Sansom in his MS. account of the Smith family, A. D. 1788,) we can gather a good general idea of his character and position. He was a yeoman, probably a "yeoman freeholder," in the parish of Bramham, West Riding of Yorkshire, England. His father, "Richardus Smyth," and his grandfather, "Willelmus Smyth," (as their names are spelt in the Latin parish register of Bramham,) held lands directly from the Crown, which did not alienate its Manor of Bramham until after the departure of the last member of this

scendants of Aldith had finally inherited Stone Leigh,\* they took the historic name of "Stanley." What the "nomen" or family name of this Saxon family of Stone Leigh may have been (as distinct from their territorial appellation of Stanley), is uncertain.

The Smith coat of arms is a lion rampant, "gules," on a field "argent," bearing the insignia of royalty, crown, sceptre and orb. These insignia are evidently an "augmentation," and were probably granted to the Bramham Smiths, as holders of land directly from the Crown, to distinguish them as its immediate vassals. It is found on documents of Samuel Smith, Treasurer and Secretary of Council of New Jersey under the British Crown, in the period immediately preceding the Revolution—the author of a valuable history of the Province—which Samuel was eldest son of Richard, (fourth of the name) eldest son of Samuel Smith, the first, of Bramham. The papers are now in possession of his descendant, Charles Moore Morris, of Philadelphia.

A similar coat, and with the same colors or "tinctures," but without the "augmentation," is found on the tomb of Sir William Smith, of Elford, Staffordshire, (who died in 1526), associated or "quartered" with the bearings of his maternal ancestors, who would seem to have been of another family of Smiths. The same device of a lion rampant

proper, *with* the augmentation of the Crown, was borne on a field alternately "argent" and "gules," by John Smith, Esquire, of Newcastle, in 1561. William Smith, of Rosedale Abbey, Yorkshire, temp. Jac. I., ancestor of John Smith, Viscount Gort, bore a lion rampant "argent," on a field "gules," (with "a mullet between two torteaux," on a "chief"). These coats will readily be recognized by heralds as allied, and "variations" of each other. The additions on the "chief," in the last, are similar to those of Tarbock, alias Smith, a family from whose ancestors the Derby-Stanleys derive their crest of the eagle and child. This crest, and the Derby "supporter" of a griffin, as well as the arms of an eagle's leg, used, with the above "chief," by the Smiths, formerly of Tarbock and Latham, commemorate the seizure of the infant heir of those estates by an eagle.

There appears to have been nothing to prevent a very wealthy man, among the Saxons, from assuming the title of Thane. Thus Wulfric Spot, a rich Saxon or Anglo-Dane, is the first recorded owner of the manor of Bramham, and also of that of Elford, which Sir William Smith afterward held from the Crown. Wulfric Spot is called a "thane," yet appears to have been little more than a rich gentleman. He is never called a noble (Earl or Jarl).

The next rank below thanes, (anciently called "Sithcundmen,") embraced the arms-bearing class of franklins, to which the Smiths must have belonged. The

\* Stanley or Stoneley, is a village in the West Riding, about ten miles from Bramham.

yeomen (sometimes owning land) seem to be those more anciently called "ceorls" or "carles." These three classes, with the jarls and the thralls or serfs, comprised the whole scale of Anglo-Saxon society. In that society, ranks were less nicely defined than in the Norman feudal system, in which system the order of Knights ("milites") interposed between the gentlemen ("arnigeri" answering to the Saxon thanes and franklins), and the Barons (corresponding to the Saxon earls), and a lower order of nobles was, in temp. Jac. I., created, taking rank between the knights and barons, and called *Baronets*, the first created being the eminent Sir Nicholas Bacon. Above the barons were dukes, (duces,) earls, (comites,) marquises, (marchiones,) etc.

The family, whose history I am to give, owned a substantial mansion near Bramham, which was found, by William Dillwyn, still in possession of a branch of their descendants. The then owners told W. D. that it was built by Richard Smith, the first, in the days of Elizabeth—the Elizabethan or Jacobean period in architecture.

The architecture of that period would, of course, characterize it. From the situation, as described by W. Dillwyn, I imagine it to have been the house afterwards used as an inn under the name of the Lane-Fox Arms, and standing on the edge of the broad domain of Lane-Fox, Lord Bingley, to whose ancestors the manor of Bramham was granted by the Crown after the departure of the Quaker colo-

nies to America. This old Lane-Fox Arms was, as I understood when there, torn down early in this century, and the present one built, preserving, however, the old style. The front and back hall-doors of the present house seem to be genuine ancient doors, and if so, were probably taken from the old structure.

The earliest register of Bramham church begins A. D. 1592, and in the next year, A. D. 1593, is recorded the birth of Richardus Smyth, (the first,) son of Willelmus Smyth. Willelmus, (William) whose birth is not on record, must have been, however, born in the earlier years of Queen Elizabeth, say about A. D. 1560 to 1570 at latest.

The architecture of the old house, if correctly copied in the present one, was strikingly similar to that of the more modern Bramham Hall or Smith Hall built by Richard Smith, the fifth of that name, at Otsego, New York, and which may, therefore, have been copied from it. Both edifices are in the later Tudor style.

The three proprietary tracts purchased in New Jersey by Richard Smith, the second, were of the extent of thirty-five thousand acres each, (at the price of one pound sterling per the hundred acres,) or one hundred and five thousand acres in all—quite a barony rather than an estate—and covered much of the best parts of Burlington County from the Rancocas to the two Egg Harbors. It was wild land then, but three generations afterwards was worth sixty pounds per the hundred acres. The sum of one

thousand and fifty pounds, for which it was bought, was equivalent, at that time, (by the decrease of the value of money in two centuries,) to from eight to ten thousand pounds now.\* The English landed estates of the family were probably of quite moderate extent.

I have thought it proper to introduce here a short sketch of the early history of the region around Bramham, the materials for which were furnished me chiefly by a friend, (T. S). The authorities for it are early Saxon authors, such as Beowulf, Bede, William of Worcester, etc.

The West Riding of Yorkshire was the original seat of the great Anglo-Saxon conqueror, Hengist. He fixed his court at Doncaster, ("Thongcastle," so-called from the thongs of ox-hide with which his domains were measured,) some twenty miles south of Bramham, (the name of "Bramham" signifies "high pastures,") and the ruins of his stronghold of Coningsborough ("the King's castle, burg or tower,") are visible near Doncaster to this day. (See Sir Walter Scott's description of Coningsboro' in "Ivanhoe.")

After Hengist's time, the Saxons of this vicinity became Christianized, and the Bishopric of Lindesia or Doncaster was formed, embracing Bramham in its wide extent. Under the Anglo-Danish

Kings, many Danes settled here, and established a Danish colony, which lasted two hundred years, they becoming, in time, completely Anglicized. The independent spirit of these Anglo-Saxons and Anglo-Danes, and their adhesion to the Danish Sovereigns, leading them to rebel against the Anglo-Saxon King Ethelred, he devastated the North-Humber kingdom (including Lindesia) with great severity. Other agitations followed, until we hear of Wulfric Spot, (a nephew of the celebrated Leofric and Godiva, Earl and Countess of Coventry,) who, taking advantage of the disturbances of the times, seized upon the church lands of Lindesia; and it was, perhaps, from remorse for this high-handed outrage upon "holy church," that we find him, on his death, in A. D. 1004, bequeathing his manor of Elford in Staffordshire, (after a life-estate therein to his daughter,) to endow the celebrated Abbey of Burton.

At the period of the conquest, Lindesia was found in possession of the brothers of the slain King Harold, Earls Sweyn and Tosti, while Elford was held by Earl Algar.

All these lands being forfeit to the Conqueror, he bestowed the Bishopric of Lindesia on his follower Remy or Remigins, a monk of Feschamp in France. A Danish invasion in favor of Sweyn and Tosti having been received in the North-Humber region "with open arms," the Conqueror, in revenge, ravaged that country terribly, and "from the Humber to the Tees," (says Raine, in his *Lives of*

\* Beside the original £1050, Richard Smith had to pay to the Indians, on three shares, the further value of £210 in goods; or, altogether, £1260, equal, in relative value, to some £11,000 at the present time.

the Archbishops of York,) "suffered scarcely a single homestead to remain." Finally, King William Rufus annexed this troublesome and indomitable Bishopric to the Archbishopric of York; from which time forward Bramham seems to have lain out of the current of great events in English history, and to have remained in peaceful obscurity down to and beyond the first date in our family history.

Bramham continued to be a crown manor until after the Smiths left England, (in A. D. 1678 to 1699,) and their lands were, of course, held from the crown. They, doubtless, relinquished their fief on emigrating, and all the lands of the manor were granted by King William and Queen Mary to — Benson, Esquire, (father of Robert Benson, Lord Mayor of York,) in 1707. The elder Benson fenced in the grand Park, one of the largest in England, from the naked and elevated Moor on which it is situated, and the son, who became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was created Baron Bingley in 1713, erected, in the reign of Queen Anne, the imposing mansion of Bramham Park House. The splendid property is now in possession of the Lane-Fox family.\*

In the earliest volume of the Church Register of Bramham, near the begin-

ning, I found the following record in Gothic text, and in Latin:

1593.	Bramham.	18 <sup>o</sup> die Maii, Richardus Smyth, filius Will <sup>m</sup> Smyth, baptizatus.
-------	----------	--

And, in its proper place, this second entry:

1626.		Richardus Smithe, filius Richardi Smithe de Bramham, baptizatus fuit decimo quinto Octobris, anno Domini ut supra.
-------	--	--

These entries were politely shown me by the incumbent of the adjoining Parish, Mr. Gatesford, in charge of Bramham during the absence of its rector. They show that the original spelling of the name was Smyth, and the quantity of the vowel long, as has been observed.

The country around Bramham possesses, in a high degree, the beauties of English rural landscape; gentle hillslopes rise from the margins of clear and rapid streams, (branches of the Wharfe and the Ouse,) and lead you to fertile plateaux with frequent homes of opulence and taste, and sky-pointing church-spires. The Moor, even, is now in a high state of cultivation, while the mansions of the gentry would do credit to any part of England.

To show the connection between seals of arms and the holding of landed property, I quote the following from the preface to John and John Bernard Burke's "General Armory":

"Arms were no sooner esteemed as incontrovertible evidence of honour and blood, than the possession was eagerly

---

\* It is worth mentioning, that the remains of the celebrated Roman military road, called "Watling Street," are in the vicinity, and that Oliver Cromwell marched within a few miles of Bramham in his expedition against Scotland.

sought for by all, who, by their own industry, the patronage of the feudal lord, or through royal favor, had obtained landed property, but who had not previously served in a military capacity."

So precise and important was the connection between landholding, military service and the use of these insignia, that, as these authors add:

"In Scotland, it was enacted by sundry statutes, that every freeholder should have his proper seal of arms, and should compear himself at the head court of the shire, or send his attorney with his said seal; and they who wanted (*i. e.*, had not), such seals even to be emericiat or fined, so that commonly gentlemen sent to the clerk of the court their seals in lead, who kept the same in his office to produce or compare on occasion, and it was reckoned no less crime than forgery to counterfeit another man's seal."

Similar laws are quoted by Guillim as having been in force in England. It thus appears a strong additional evidence to the holding of land by Richard and Samuel Smith, of Bramham, that their eldest descendant, Samuel Smith, the second, should inherit an undoubtedly genuine armorial seal.

Sir William Smith, of Elford, who had arms similar to our own, inherited Elford in right of his wife, Anne Staunton, from her grandfather, Sir John Stanley, Sheriff of Staffordshire, 29th Henry VI., son of Sir Thomas Stanley, Sheriff the 12th of same reign, and

grandson of Sir John Stanley, of Latham. Sir Thomas Stanley had the manor through his wife, a descendant of John de Arderne, "who, in the 32d Edward I., paid to the King, £8, 6s., 8d., for a relief for one knight's fee, and a half and sixth part of another in Aldeford," (or Elford).—(Shaw's History of Staffordshire). This quit-rent was paid to exonerate the owner from military service.

Sir William Smith was Sheriff of Staffordshire, 14th Henry VII., and was twice married, firstly to the above-mentioned Anne Staunton, and secondly to Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir John Nevyl, Marquis of Montacute, a brother of the great Earl of Warwick.

Sir William was buried with his two wives in the chancel of Elford church, under a "splendid altar-tomb," which is described and engraved by Shaw in his excellent folio history of Staffordshire, (1798). The arms of Sir William Smith, carved upon this tomb, are thus described by Shaw:

"Sir William's atchievement is, quarterly; first and fourth, a field, bearing what seems a lion rampant, Gu.; second and third, Arg., on a fesse Az., between three demi-griffins Sa., as many bezants."

The first and fourth quarters are, of course, those devoted to the ancestors of the male line. Sir William's paternal ancestors, therefore, bore, on a "field," (without color or "argent,") a lion rampant "gules," which, excepting the royal insignia, is the same as the arms of the

Bramham Smiths. The "demi-griffins" and "bezants," on the second and third quarters are, by heraldic rule, those of *maternal* ancestors. Yet these maternal ancestors must also have been a branch of the Smiths, as several families named Smith in the same county use these as their paternal arms. I should be glad to call the attention of Mr. Sydney Grazebrook, author of the elegant little volume, "The Heraldry of Smith," to these ancient and forgotten Smith arms of a lion rampant Gules on a field Argent, and it would be a gratification to many Smith descendants in America, if, in his next revised and corrected edition, they should appear in their proper place, as the *paternal* arms of Sir William Smith, of Elford—the arms attributed to that worthy in the edition at present published, being only those appearing in the "femme" or maternal quarters of his shield. The *name* of Sir William is spelt, in the inscription on his tomb, with a *y*, like that of William Smyth, of Bramham, in the church register.

Mr. Grazebrook remarks, in his preface: "In its integrity, Heraldry is a most useful handmaid to Genealogy, and all who lawfully bear the same arms may be fairly presumed to be members of the same family.

"I have considered it the better plan to arrange as many of the coats as I could, as *primitives*, adding others as *variations* of an original." "Such an arrangement will tend to facilitate inquiries into the particular genealogy of

any one of these families, it being a well-known practice of the early heralds to vary the arms of collaterals; a practice, moreover, which was in vogue among Armigeri themselves before the corporation of Heraldry was established."

The four ancient coats which I have arranged in my plate around that of Smith of Bramham, are, to the practised in Heraldry, evidently, with our own, *variations* of a common *primitive*, (probably the Elford coat,) and indicate cognate blood. The bearings on the "chief" in the two last, "a mullet between two torteaux," are also borne (with the lion on the field,) by Smith, of Hammersmith, and other Smith families, varying the colors or "tinctures;" which shows that the Tarbocks, who "took the name of Smith," must have been, anciently, of that family and name, and that they *resumed* their old appellation when they "took" that name. (Tarbock, as is well known, was the *territorial* name derived by this family from their estate of Tarbock). This brings into the Smith family the picturesque old story of the eagle carrying off the infant heir,\* commemorated in the Tarbock-Smith arms by the eagle's leg, and in those of Tarbock de Latham, and of the Earls of

\* This story is, that one summer's day long ago, the nurse of the infant heir of Latham took him out to enjoy the balmy air, and laid him in his light basket-cradle to sleep upon the grass, when an enormous eagle, swooping upon him, carried him off before her eyes, to his eyry in a neighboring cliff. From this perilous position he was rescued, strange to say, quite unhurt, by a gallant young huntsman.



Derby, (heirs of Latham by intermarriage with the latter family,) by the eagle-and-child crest and the griffin supporter. The coat of Smith Viscount Gort combines the mullet and torteaux with the lion rampant bearing, (as does, also, that of Sir Thomas Smith, "clarke of y<sup>e</sup> counsell"). It should be remarked,

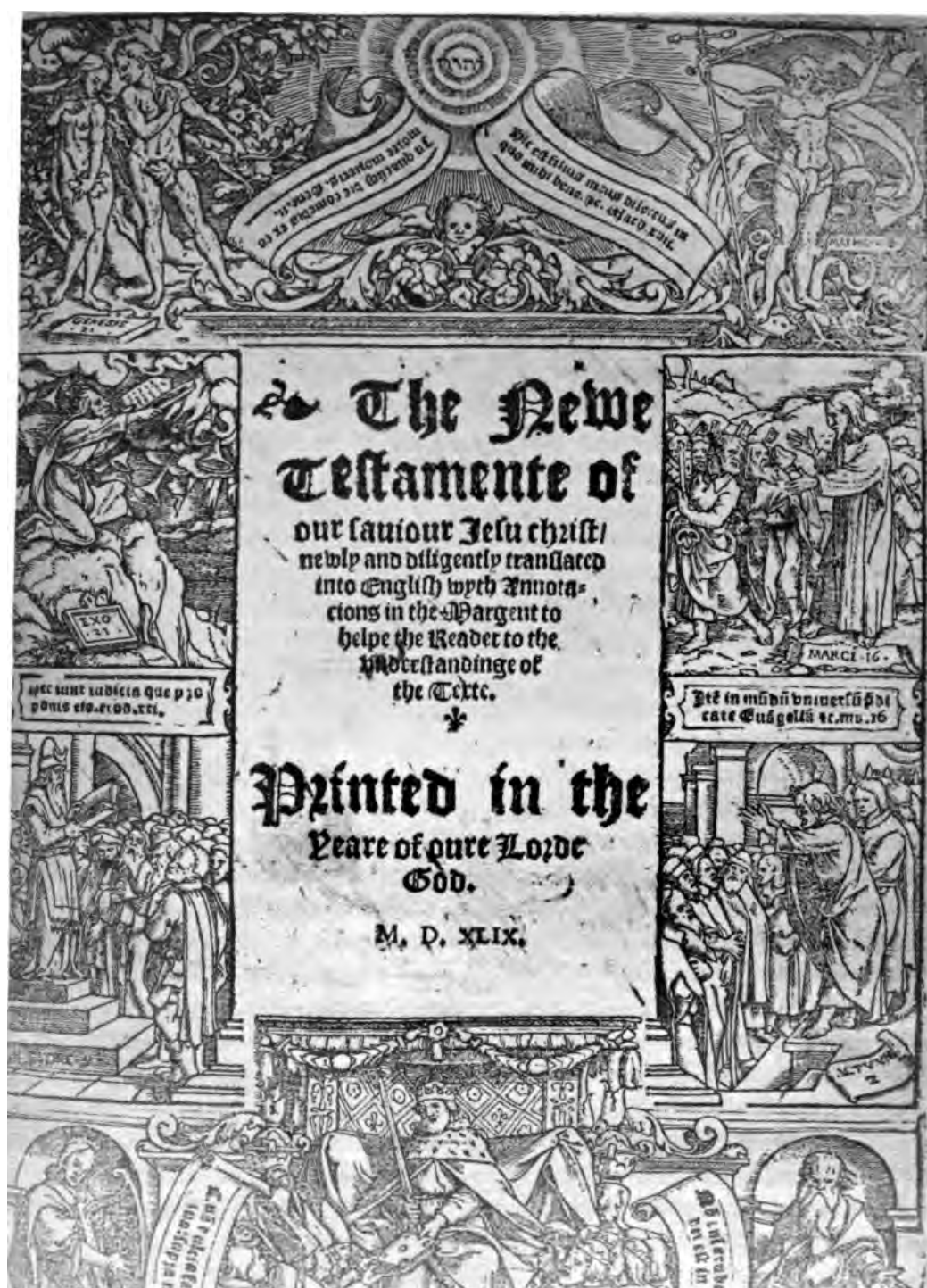
in passing, that the various terms "torteaux," "bezants," "plates" and "hurts," are different names for the same thing under different colors, viz.: a circular disc.

The conclusion I draw from the above data is, that the Bramham-Smiths were a branch of the stock from which Sir William, of Elford, descended.



TOMB OF SIR WILLIAM SMITH.





NEW TESTAMENT TITLE-PAGE OF SMITH FAMILY BIBLE.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FAMILY RECORD.

THE brightest blazon on the arms of the Smiths of Bramham would be that which should record (were such a record possible), their association with the devoted band of primitive Quakers, founders of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The "achievements" recorded in the "fields" of Heraldry have been mostly those "battles of the warrior" which are "with confused noise and garments rolled in blood." These Smiths were soldiers in the forefront of a bloodless battle; the battle of the martyrs and confessors, which has, for ages, been waged in behalf of liberty of thought, speech and conscience, against tyranny, spiritual and political; a battle in which the master virtues are not those of strength and fierceness, but the bravery of heroic endurance, of unwavering faith and unwearying patience, of love and forgiveness of enemies for Christ's sake. And it is not easy, in these days of affluence, and of a political and religious freedom, bought for us by such ancestors as these, even to imagine the amount of moral courage and resolution which enabled them to choose, instead of the ease, respect and position which a submission against their conscience would have permitted them to enjoy in their

ancestral home—the wrench of the uprooting from its native soil of a long-established family, the tedious and dangerous voyage in little-known seas on the tiny ships of the period, and the final settlement upon unknown, untilled and forest-covered shores, inhabited, with the exception of a few Swedes and Dutch, only by the roving savage. A very few articles of household use remain from among those which they brought over. Among these is an ancient oaken chair, still in possession of the Allinson family. A more interesting relic is the Bible and family record in possession of Richard Mott, of Burlington. This Bible, which is of one of the earliest translations—that published, in 1537, by the martyr Tyndale—gives a strong presumptive evidence that the spirit of protest which made Quakers and emigrants of the Smiths under the two Charleses, was inherited by them from ancestors who were Protestants in the age of Tyndale and of the bloody Queen Mary.

Joseph Sansom, in the before-mentioned account of the Smith family, seems to hint that Robert and Richard Smith, martyrs under Mary, were of this lineage. I have, however, found no proof of any such connection. These

martyrs were sons of a Simon Smith, one of the most active co-operators with Tyndale in the dissemination of his version of the Scriptures.

The "Smith Bible" contains a family record partly transcribed by Richard Smith, No. 5, from an earlier one by Richard, No. 2, which goes back to the birth of his father, Richard Smith, the first, but makes no mention of his grandfather, William Smith. From Richard, No. 1, the record is continued regularly through five generations.

The Bible is of the translation known among bibliographers as the "Rogers-Tyndale," or "Tyndale-Rogers" Bible, from its being the fruit of the combined labors, in translating, of the martyrs Tyndale or Tindal, and Rogers. "All the editions," says an excellent authority, "of the Rogers-Tyndale are very rare." Ours is that published by Raynalde and Hyll, a reprint, in 1549, of the original of 1537. The following general description is taken partly from Lowndes' "Bibliographical Manual," and partly from the book itself.

It is printed in the Gothic or "black-letter" type, and though Lowndes finds fault with the type and printing, to me it seems, in the language of a friend, "clear and bright throughout; *well* printed." The title (prefixed to Old Testament), printed in red and black ink, reads:\*

"The Byble, whych is all the holy Scripture; in whych are containyd the

Olde and Newe Testament, truely and purely translated into Englishe by Thomas Mattheve, 1537." (This name of Thomas Mattheve, as we shall presently see, was a *nom de plume* of Tyndale and Rogers). "And now Imprinted in the yeaere of oure Lorde 1549."

"Esaye, I. Hearcken to, ye heavens, and thou earth, give eare; For the Lord Speaketh."

"Imprinted at London by Thomas Raynalde and William Hyll, dwelling in Paule's churchye yeaerd."

This is surrounded by a wood-cut in nine parts; eight of them Scripture scenes, and the ninth representing the King (Henry VIII.,) committing the Bible to the care of priests and nobles. Copious "prologes" to the reader, tables and notes are interspersed, and at the end of the Bible the dates of original print and of reprint are repeated at length. Psalms xci., 5, reads: "So that thou shalt not nede to be afraied for eny bugges by nyghte, nor for the arowe that flyeth by daye." ("Bugges," bugbears or apparitions). From this curious text it is sometimes called the "Bugges" Bible, and sometimes, from the following from Jer. viii., the "Treakle" Bible.

"The harvest is gone, the summer hath an ende, and we are not helped. I am sore vexed, because of the hurte of my people; I am hevy and abashed, for there is noo more Treakle at Galaad, and there is no physycian y<sup>e</sup> can heale the hurte of my people."

\* The photograph is taken from the second title prefixed to the New Testament.

William Tindal (commonly spelt Tyn-dale, but the name, as signed by himself, is Tindal), furnished the translation of the New Testament in this Bible, and he and Miles Coverdale supplied the five books of Moses. The rest of the work of translation was chiefly that of John Rogers, the "proto-martyr" of Queen Mary's reign. These translators concealed their identity under the pseudonym of Thomas Matthewe, as will be seen by the following extracts from Fox's "Acts and Monuments of the Church."

Of Tindal, he says that he was bred up from a child at Magdalen College, Oxford University, and acquired great learning in the dead languages and skill in Scripture. Embracing reformed tenets from the writings of Erasmus, he confuted in disputations the most eminent Romish priests of the day, and awoke such bitter enmity among them that his life was in danger from their machinations. After seeking in vain from a powerful patron that protection which was necessary to him in his proposed work of translating the Bible, he fled to Holland, and thence passed into Saxony, where "he had conference with Luther and other learned men in those quarters," on his great design. He then returned to the Netherlands and established himself at Antwerp, where he finished and printed, in 1527, his New Testament in English, which was soon disseminated in his native country. He next translated the five books of Moses, but in attempting to carry his

work by sea to Hamburg, to confer with Miles or "Sir Myles" Coverdale, then dwelling in Germany, a learned man and zealous reformer, who had formerly been an Augustine friar of the monastery of Stoke-Clare, near Bumstead, Essex, he suffered shipwreck and the loss of his manuscript. Coverdale and he, thereupon, at once set about making a new translation of the Pentateuch, which they finished in 1529, at the house of Dame Margaret Van Emmerson in Hamburg. Tindal then returned to Antwerp for the better convenience of disseminating his translations, and his books having been condemned by the Roman authorities, he was, in 1536, seized by emissaries of the German Emperor's Government, and suffered death by fire at Filford, near Antwerp. His last words were: "Lord, open the King of England's eyes."

John Rogers, like Tindal, was brought up in an university, that of Cambridge. He was "chosen," (says Fox,) "by the Merchants Adventurers, to be their chaplain at Antwerp, in Brabant, whom he served to their good contentation many years. It chanced him there to fall in company with that worthy servant and minister of God, William Tindal, and with Miles Coverdale, which both, for the hatred they bare to Popish superstition and idolatry and love to true religion, had forsaken their native country. In conferring with them the Scriptures, he came to great knowledge in the Gospel of God, inso-much that he cast off the heavy yoke

of Popery, perceiving it to be impure and \* \* idolatry, and joyned himself with them two in that painful and most profitable labour of translating the Bible into the English tongue, which is intituled 'The Translation of Thomas Mathewe.' "

The combined translation, under the pseudonym of Mathewe, was printed, as we have seen, in 1537, and reprinted by Raynalde and Hyll, in Rogers' lifetime, in 1549.

Rogers having "cast off the yoke" of Popery, now felt himself at liberty to disregard the Popish vows of celibacy, "thinking an ill vow well bröken." He accordingly married, and soon after "went to Wittenberg, in Saxony, where he conferred with Luther." Having acquired the German, or "High Dutch" language, he was placed "in charge of a Congregation," and continued to preach there many years. On the "banishment of Popery" by Edward VI., he returned to England, and was made Prebend of St. Paul's Cathedral. On the accession of Queen Mary, he was examined before the "bloody Bishop" Bonner, (or Boner, as Fox spells the name,) on January 22d, 1555; condemned, and burned February 4th, of same year. During the interim

before his execution, he was cruelly refused intercourse with his family, and this was no doubt one reason for the common ascription to him of the touching farewell verses entitled "An Exhortation to my Children," which Fox, on the contrary, ascribes to Robert Smith, his fellow-sufferer in the same year.

The records in this interesting family Bible are in the handwriting of Richard Smith, the fifth of that name, transcribed, as to the earlier part of them, from memoranda of Richard Smith, the second; part of the earlier fly-leaves having been worn out, these were intended to replace them. They begin with the baptism of the first Richard Smith, May 18th, 1593, his marriage A. D. 1620, and his burial, November 19th, 1647. Then the baptism of Richard Smith, the second, his marriage and the births of his twelve children, making, with his grandfather, William Smith, mentioned in the church register, four generations recorded as born and attaining maturity in the old home. Of these twelve children, three died in infancy, two died in England, unmarried, and all the others removed to America. Two additional generations, born in America, are also recorded in this Bible.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE SECOND RICHARD SMITH OF BRAMHAM.

RICHARD SMITH, the second, who was baptized October 15th, 1626, had just attained majority at the period of his father's decease. He had been educated (at large expense), by the latter, "for the Gowne," the *long robe* or the law, but his father dying, and he succeeding to the property just as the "civil dissensions" between the King (Charles I.) and Parliament had reached a climax in the imprisonment of the former, thus shaking to its foundation the whole edifice of civil order, the young lawyer did not "proceed" in his profession.

He became, very early, a convert to the Christian doctrine held by the "Friends of Truth"\* or Quakers. We learn from Sewel's "Rise, Increase and Progress of the Christian People called Quakers," (1725 edition, p. 43), on the occasion of Fox's first visit to Yorkshire in 1651, that "William Dewsbury was one of those that had already been *immediately* convinced, as G. Fox, himself, was, who, coming to him, found himself in unity with him." Again, (p. 53), "G.

\* "The Friends of Truth" was the name originally adopted by this sect, afterwards shortened to "Friends." The more commonly known name of "Quakers" arose from their usually *trembling* when under strong religious feeling, as we may gather from G. Fox's speaking of one Captain Drury as "scoffing at their trembling." "Communiter vocati Trementes" is the description in legal writs of the period.

Fox went to a meeting at Justice Benson's, where a people met that were separated from the public worship," to whom his preaching gave "general satisfaction." This shows that Fox found a people of his own religious views already established in Yorkshire in 1651, of which number must have been Richard Smith, as, in 1650, he wrote a sort of tract or general epistle called "A Christian Directory," in which we find the chief doctrine of the "Friends"—that of the presence, as a guide, of the Holy Spirit in each heart—clearly set forth. He says, that feeling oppressed with the weight of sin upon his conscience, he appealed to God in prayer:

"Who answered and said to me:

Within thee I have set

A true and faithful Counsellor;

A guide unto thy feet,—

To wit: the Light within the mind,

Which from my Son doth come,

To be a guide and lanthorn bright,

Enlightening every room.

"And as this Light of sin convinced,

And evil showed to me,

And as I did obedience yield,

Guided by it to be,

So did the Lord's own power appear,

From sin to set me free," etc.

This is signed and dated in his own hand, A. D. 1650.

He was married in 1653, by Paul



Beale, Alderman of the City of York, to Anne, daughter of William Yates, of Alborough, a worthy Quaker gentleman. On the visit of Miles Halhead and Thomas Salthouse, traveling ministers of the "Friends," to his neighborhood, in 1655, these preachers having been arrested for holding meetings, we find that Richard Smith, with others, became security for their appearance at Court, (Sewel). "On the 9th of the 12th mo., 1660," Richard Smith, being at a meeting at Market Wighton in company with William Smith, of Besthorp, the intimate friend of G. Fox, a voluminous writer and eminent minister of the "Friends," they, together with William Yates and "five hundred" others, were seized and imprisoned in York Castle, "where five of them died through the unhealthiness of the place in which they were thronged together. The greatest part of them were discharged in about three months, without either accusation or trial, though a number were arbitrarily detained some time longer."—(Besse's "Sufferings of the Quakers.")

As a further illustration of these outrageous severities, told by an author in no way connected with "Friends," I take the following case, being that of a family connection, Charles Lloyd, 2d, of Dolobran, (at a somewhat later period than the above,) from Burke's work, "A History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain:"

"Mr. Lloyd having conscientiously refused to take the oaths of allegiance

and supremacy on the accession of Charles II., though a more loyal subject did not exist in the country, was, at the instigation of his envious neighbour, Edward Lord Herbert, of Cherbury, who desired his estate, subjected to great persecutions and losses. His possessions were put under *premunire*, his cattle sold and his mansion at Dolobran partially destroyed. Although a magistrate for Montgomeryshire, and in nomination for its shrievalty at the time, the penal and oppressive laws against sectarians (arising from the excesses of some), were enforced against Mr. Lloyd with unmitigated rigor. He was taken, with seven other gentlemen who had embraced the doctrines of the 'Friends,' to Welshpool Jail, and confined there until the Act of James II. was passed, releasing all persons detained for religious opinions, a period of *ten years*."

This may give an idea of the situation of the wealthier Quakers of those times—in scarce any respect more favorable than that of the humbler ones. Confined in noisome prisons, their revenues cut off or sequestered, many persons of affluence and position were forced to earn their daily support by labor in their cells, besides being exposed to insult and outrage from brutal tyrants of jailors, who were often old criminals. A prison was then a place, of whose horrors we can now scarcely form a conception.

It was in the year of his above-mentioned imprisonment, A. D. 1660, that Richard Smith wrote his "Letter to a Priest of the Church of England," from

which I take the following extracts;\* they breathe a spirit of gentle courtesy and Christian love, united with firmness and clearness in doctrine. The entire letter was, in 1871, reprinted in the Philadelphia "Friend." (The Letter).

"FRIEND:—I being willing to hear thee teach the congregation that was assembled at the burial of W. S.," (not impossibly his grandfather, William Smith), "it hath been much upon me to signify to thee how I do approve of thy teaching. And, also, to show thee what it is in thy worship I disown, so that if thou be able, by plain Scripture arguments, to uphold them, or if thou have an immediate command from the Lord for to use and to practice them, well; if not, search and try, upon sight of this, whether the Light of the Lord Jesus, in thy conscience, which I know leads thee to the performance of many things acceptable in the sight of God, bear not witness with me for God, that thou oughtest likewise to disown them.

"For the Scripture thou didst choose to speak from, it was very material and fitting for such an occasion, and thy words and observations thereupon, very many of them, dearly to be owned in their places, as they came from thee; in-somuch that I, when I went from place to place after the ministry of man, could

even have had great desire, love and affection to such a teacher; but now, seeing the Lord, in his endless love, hath gathered me from under the ministry of man and man's teaching, I can truly say, in the pure sense of the Lord, without boasting, I have received the anointing, and need not that any man should teach me, but as the anointing that is in me, which is truth and no lie, teacheth: so here I say, that thou mayest learn to be such a teacher as brings people to my Teacher, whose teachings are such as do not keep people ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth; but doth bring to the way wherein the wayfaring man, though a fool, cannot err; because, that thereby and therein (is fulfilled) the covenant and promise of God spoken of in Jeremiah xxxi., 33, and Hebrews x., 16, which is the second and New Covenant made with man, wherein no man shall need to teach another, saying, 'Know the Lord!' because all shall know Him, from the least to the greatest, who enter into this covenant with Him. So I say unto thee, that thou mayest be a teacher to bring people hither, thou must come to know Jesus, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings and be made conformable to His death, and all by the power of the Spirit in thee: for he that hath not the Spirit of Christ is none of His; and the time is come that Christ spoke of in the Scripture, that neither at Jerusalem nor any other mount must the Father be wor-

\* On account of the controversial character of this letter, I hesitated about introducing it; yet, as an undoubted work of our early ancestor, thought it but right to reproduce the larger portion.

shipped, but by them that worship in spirit and in truth.

“So, to the light, the measure of God in thee, I leave thee, and to the true rule or line of measuring by Scripture, to search and try thy spirit, whether from a true measure of the Spirit of the living God, whose badge or mark is love; and in that love, whether or no, I have written this to thee, to signify to thee of how large extent the love of God, which is shed abroad in my heart through his free grace, is to thee and thy followers; which is not only to you, but also to my greatest enemies. Yea, also! search the Scriptures and see, examine them and try whether this worship I speak of, to wit: the worship in spirit and no other, be left unto Christians; whether any other way but Christ, the way, who said of Himself, ‘I am the light of the world, that doth enlighten every one that cometh into the world;’ and whether any that are saying, ‘Lo, here is Christ,’ or ‘Lo, there is Christ,’ in this form or that form, bring themselves or their hearers to be partakers of this blessed covenant I have here mentioned.

“And now, what I dislike in thy worship, which I was an eye-witness of, was: 1st. That thou didst not preach from the spirit of prophecy, to the best of my understanding; but hadst what thou didst deliver written, to look at, and seemed to be able to deliver little without looking thereon: so that I did not judge that thou preachedst what God had done for thee, according to the order of

the holy men of God, as David said, ‘Come and I will show thee what God hath done for my soul;’ or, as Paul exhorted the Corinthians, bidding them to desire spiritual gifts, but rather that they might prophesy; and that they might all prophesy, one by one, that all might hear and all might be edified. The Scripture notes a cloud of witnesses who all witness for the Spirit’s teaching, and were taught by its movings. So that where I find any to teach what they study and write down from the letter of the Scriptures, or from other books, their teaching can in no wise be a rule for me to walk by, nor their worship for me to join withal, who can receive no other teaching but that which flows from Jesus, the life of men and the light of the world, and from the Spirit of Truth, the true Teacher of every one that cometh to the Father. Nor can any worship the Father in any other way than in the Spirit of the Son, and in the movings and order of the Spirit’s ministration.

“2dly. In that thou choosedst a part of a Psalm, saying to this purpose, ‘Let us sing to the praise of God’ such a part of such a Psalm; and so read it in metre, and thyself, and most or all the others with thee, sung it. In that worship, I cannot join with you, and this is my reason: If I should undertake to sing David’s conditions—not being in the same spirit and condition that he was in—instead of singing to the praise and glory of God, I should sing lies in His name to His great dishonour. In His

own due time, the Lord brought me to see that I was not to sing to His praise and glory any other Psalms but by the Spirit, and by a good understanding, according to that of Paul, 'Sing with the spirit, and sing with the understanding:' so that singing in rhyme and metre, according to Hopkins, Sternhold and others, (which giving sound only to the outward ear), proved a burthen too heavy for me to bear, and David's spirit in me was thereby wounded, so that I could not then sing David's Psalms with David's spirit; the good Spirit of God, which guided David in singing, being grieved.

"I could speak of some other things in which I disliked thy worship at that time, but shall, at this time, forbear; and, as I said, if thou canst, by plain Scripture testimony, prove thy worship to be the true worship God doth require of thee—well; if not, and I have reached something in thee which thou canst not silence or keep quiet, and if my testimony against these points of thy worship be answered by the witness for God in thy conscience, be not found fighting against God, but submit to the Light, and it follow, and thou shalt be brought into the Lamb's innocent nature, in which thy worship shall be built upon the Rock of Ages, which the gates of hell shall never prevail against; and to be a teacher that shall turn many from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God; and God will make thee shine as a fixed star in His firma-

ment. So, in love to thy soul, I have written this unto thee, leaving the effect thereof unto my God; because a tender love is begotten in me toward thee and several other of thy adherents, particularly that old man who is fled unto you, being persecuted for conscience sake, as, also, to all the rest of your family."

[SIGNED.]

"R. S."

Whatever be thought of the logic of this argument, it is stated by the writer courteously and in the spirit of a gentleman, and, for the light it throws on his character, is worthy our preservation. The "old man" was, perhaps, a Huguenot.

Joseph Sansom, in his before-mentioned MS. account of the Smith family, (1788, in possession of G. V., Philadelphia,) says: "Richard Smith was possessed of very good natural parts, improved by an attentive observation of men and things." He speaks of one of his MSS. as containing "some curious specimens of his skill in law, physic and divinity," and adds that he (publicly) "embraced the religious principles of the people called Quakers shortly after his marriage in 1653, and afterwards suffered grievous persecution and imprisonment, both under the protectors and after the restoration, for the public testimony which the Lord gave him to bear among that people, although he lived to see liberty of conscience permitted to dissenters of all denominations by a Popish Prince, about the year 1685." (This

was King James II.) "Samuel Hopwood, who visited this continent in the service of the Gospel early in the present" (18th) "century, said he had frequently heard Richard Smith preach in his chimney-corner to the little audience of friends and neighbours, who were neither afraid nor ashamed to worship God according to their consciences, in that persecuting age, when the most devout performance of preaching, praying or silently waiting upon God, except under the forms of national worship, not only rendered a man obnoxious to the laws, but left his person at the mercy of the rabble, and his property a prey to constables and informers. The fines imposed on these occasions were frequently levied with such inexorable severity that the poorer classes of people were stripped of almost every necessary of life, and, in many instances, those things which had been lent them by their charitable neighbours were also seized upon to many times the value of the demand. Incredible outrages were committed upon these innocent and patient sufferers. Some of them actually died of the wounds they received in their peaceable meetings, but no notice was taken of their deaths, and the murderers repeated their cruelties even in the presence of the officers of justice. Yet they remained immovable in their resolution to confess Christ in that despised and persecuted way into which He had called them, wherein He wonderfully supported them against all opposition."

It appears, from the above-quoted testimony of S. Hopwood, that the Friends' meetings of Bramham were held in Richard Smith's house, where he exercised his ministry, preaching from the chimney-corner to those assembled in the room. It is interesting to figure to oneself what kind of house this old mansion, in which these early meetings were held, may have been. It was, as has before been said, probably a substantial country house between the manor and the farm-house, in the Tudor style of architecture, and the "chimney-place" from which those discourses were delivered was doubtless one of the huge fire-places built in those days, with space for a large fire of logs in the middle and a chimney-corner settle or bench at the side, which seat, as the warmest, was considered the place of honor, and reserved for persons of age and dignity. The room in which these meetings were held would probably be "the hall," which sometimes gave name to the house; these halls were generally large rooms of a height often extending through the upper story; the main stairway opened from them, and they were used for dining and as places of general assembly. There was an old house existing some years back in Burlington County called Bramham-hall, and understood to be named from this English home, and I have before mentioned a similar one in Otsego, State of New York.

Of the close of the life of Richard Smith, the second, J. Sansom says:

"Having preserved the respectable character of an honest man and a good Christian, unblemished, even in the esteem of many who officially persecuted his religious principles, notwithstanding the various difficulties which the open profession of them innocently incurred, he died peaceably at Bramham, in the year 1688, about the sixty-second year of his age."

Richard Smith's memoranda of the births of his children, entered in the family Bible as aforesaid, form an interesting record of his persecutions and of a final period of greater ease in the communion of his choice. I have copied them with considerable abbreviation and modernization :

"Eldest, Hannah, signifying merciful, taking rest or gracious. Born the 25th day of the month called November, 1654.

"Second, Mary, born the 8th day of December, in the year 1655. Buried the 28th day of the same month.

"Third, John, signifying the grace or gift, or mercy of God. Born the 27th day of March, 1657.

"Fourth, Sarah, signifying a lady, dame or mistress, (or princess). Born near the 1st day of December, in the year 1659, and buried near the 20th day of the same month.

"Fifth, Deborah, signifying a word, (or a bee). Born the 1st day of September, in the year 1660.

"Sixth, Benjamin, signifying the son of my right hand, (or a son of sorrow), because at that time I was prisoner for

the testimony of truth. Born the 26th day of November, in the year 1662.

"Seventh, Elkanah, signifying the zeal of God, because then the king and parliament had newly put forth an Act of persecution to banishment. Born the 9th day of the month called August, 1664. Died the 28th and was buried the 29th of the same month.

"Eighth, Daniel, signifying the judgment of God, because at that time the plague and other high judgments of the Lord was in an high manner stretched over this nation; born the 14th day of the eleventh month, 1665, which day I was set free, having been prisoner one month for being at a meeting.

"Ninth, Joseph, signifying increase, increasing or perfect, because at that time the truth was in a peaceable, flourishing, increasing or perfect posture, unmolested of the enemies thereof, so drawing into perfection. Born the 4th of March, 1667.

"Tenth, Emanuel." (Entry cut out.)

"Eleventh, Samuel, signifying appointed, established or heard of God; born the 1st day of the third month, 1672; because at that time the truth was established, (for that) the king had tolerated liberty to all, and truth flourished in a peaceable posture in all places.

"Twelfth, Richard, (without signification,) born the 25th of the second month, 1674, truth being honorable everywhere."

These curious extracts from the family chronicle, show that the persecutions from which Richard Smith and his

family (in particular) suffered, extended, chiefly, through the years from 1660 to 1665, in which latter year the dreadful visitation of the plague seems to have had the effect, by alarming the consciences of "priests and rulers," of inducing them to set at liberty those held prisoners for conscience' sake, (see the eighth entry). They show, also, an increasing security for the Quakers from that time forward.

There are no records in Besse's "Sufferings of the Quakers," of pecuniary losses for tithes, etc., sustained by Richard Smith, the second, probably because of the early date of such losses; but after his death we find his widow, Anne Smith,

and her youngest son, "Richard Smith, of Bramham," (the third of the name,) assessed, in the year 1690, for tithes, in the sum (jointly) of £23, 17s., (equal to nearly two hundred pounds now), which was taken from them "in *kind*, corn, hay, lambs, etc.;" the elder sons having, before and about that time, removed to America.\* Two years before, the widow had been imprisoned at the suit of the parish priest.

---

\* Most of them arrived in America early in 1691, but are supposed to have left Bramham in 1690, for London, the starting point for vessels of the "London Company." The eldest son, John, had already sailed, as pioneer for the family, in 1677.

## CHAPTER IV.

### EXPATRIATION. THE NEW HOME.

RICHARD SMITH, the second, died January 26th, 1688. On May 13th, following, or three and a half months only after her husband's death, his widow, Anne Yates Smith, was "committed to York Castle at the suit of William James, Priest of Bramham." This was undoubtedly on a question of tithes refused to be paid, but it would seem a very unmanly act on the part of this priest, even though he might consider himself aggrieved.

The English government, while permitting this harrying of their faithful and peaceable subjects, the Quakers, by priests, constables and informers at home, were delegating to them more than vice-regal powers as owners of the colonies of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, whose constitutions were framed by these worthy and religious proprietaries with a noble tenderness for the consciences and respect for the rights of their subjects of all faiths and races. Of course the onerous burden of a State-church was not allowed to weigh upon these comparatively free colonies, and the whole policy, towards the Quakers, of the government during several reigns, seemed to be that of encouraging their expatriation, by keeping up an intermittent persecution

at home, while removing all pressure from those who joined the colonies, and giving to those who were proprietaries therein, the powers both of legislation and of government. A somewhat similar course had been taken with the Puritans in New England, and doubtless had the effect, in both instances, of rapidly settling the American wilds with a superior class of colonists. The government did not, however, foresee that this alienating policy, when followed up by the "taxation without representation" of a subsequent reign, would produce the entire estrangement and loss of these colonies, so often called "the brightest jewel in the British crown."

"The peaceable posture of truth" as held by the "Friends," referred to in the above memoranda of Richard Smith, as established in 1672 and subsequently, was due, in part, to the court influence of William Penn, and partly to the popish tendencies of King Charles II., and the actual Romanism of King James II. Roman Catholics in England are, of course, "dissenters" or "sectaries," and, in order to spare *them*, it became necessary to remove the heavy hand of oppressive power from the dissenters in general, including



"Friends." Credit, unfortunately, cannot be given to the Established Church for having become more noble-spirited, Christianly-tolerant or liberal. Subserviency to a Romanizing Court was, alas! the chief cause of the change in the entreatment of "dissenters." The course of the church was the old story so often repeated in history, that no sooner does a sect escape from under the heel of persecution for "non-conformity" of religious opinion and practice, and become itself the dominant or state religion, than it turns round upon other sects, lately its fellow-sufferers, and seeks to compel, in them, conformity to its own peculiarities, by the same coarse and inconclusive style of argument just used against itself, brute force, namely,—

"And proves its doctrines orthodox  
By apostolic blows and knocks."

Not being disposed to trust implicitly to a permanence of the improved order of things, "Friends" began, in the latter quarter of the seventeenth century, to look towards America as a haven of more assured rest and religious liberty. Without referring to Pennsylvania, I will take up the history of New Jersey as connected with Richard Smith, the second, and his sons, who were among the earliest proprietaries of the Province of Nova Cæsarea or New Jersey.

I am indebted, for the facts from which this little historical sketch is drawn, to sundry papers in the proceedings of the Surveyor's Association of West New Jersey, to the fundamental

law of New Jersey, Leaming and Spicer's laws, and to Samuel Smith's "History of New Jersey," etc. Also to the MSS. collections of John F. Watson and J. Sansom and many MSS. of my own family. The now rare work of S. Smith was printed in 1765.

The early settlers upon the Hudson and Delaware Rivers were Dutch and Swedes, who originally were self-governed, but about A. D. 1663-4, the British Government, claiming right by discovery, reduced the whole country under their control. King Charles II., by letters patent bearing date 12th of March, 1663, granted unto his brother, James, Duke of York, his heirs and assigns:

"All that part of the mayn land of New England beginning at a certain place called or known by the name of St. Croix, next adjoining to New Scotland, in America, and from thence extending along the sea-coast unto a certain place called Petuaquine or Pemaquid, and so up the river thereof to the furthest head of the same as it tendeth northward, and extending from thence to the river of Kenebeque, and so upwards by the shortest course to the river of Canada northward; and also all that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Matowacks or Long Island, situate, lying and being towards the west of Cape Cod and the Narrow-Higansetts abutting upon the main land between the two rivers there, called or known by the several names of

Conecticut or Hudson's River ; together, also, with the said river called Hudson's River, and all the lands from the west side of Conecticut to the east side of Delaware Bay. And, also, all those several islands called or known by the names of Martin's Vineyard and Nantukes or otherwise Nantukett."

The limits of this grant are quite problematical, though interpreted as including New York, New England and New Jersey, but the terms of the next, from the Duke of York, define the boundaries of the present New Jersey quite accurately. The duke, by his deeds of lease and release, dated 23d and 24th of June, 1664, "in consideration of a competent sum of good and lawful money of England," grants and conveys unto "John Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, one of the King's Privy Council, and Sir George Carteret, of Saltrum, in the County of Devon, Knight, and one of the Privy Council, and their heirs and assigns forever, All that tract of land adjacent to New England, and lying and being to the westward of Long Island and Manhitas Island, and bounded on the east part by the main sea and part by Hudson's River, and hath upon the west Delaware Bay or River, and extendeth southward to the main ocean as far as Cape May, at the mouth of Delaware Bay, and to the northward as far as the northernmost branch of the said Bay or River of Delaware, which is forty-one degrees and forty minutes of latitude, and crosseth over thence in a strait line

to Hudson's River in forty-one degrees of latitude ; which said tract of land is hereafter to be called by the name or names of New Ceaserea or New Jersey ; and, also, all rivers, mines, minerals, woods, fishings, hawkings, huntings and fowlings, and all other royalties, profits, commodities and hereditaments whatsoever to the said lands and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining."

[SIGNED.]

"JAMES."

In the same year, the new Lords Proprietors, Berkeley and Carteret, promulgated a document by way of constitution and fundamental law for their newly-acquired territories. From this paper, entitled "The Concessions and Agreements of the Lords Proprietors of the Province of New Cæsarea or New Jersey, to and with all and every of the Adventurers, and all such as shall settle or plant there," I extract the following : Every free settler who should receive a grant of land was required to come "arm'd with a good musket, bore twelve bullets to the pound, with ten pounds of powder and twenty pounds of bullets, with bandiliers and match convenient," and "every able servant that he shall carry with him arm'd and provided as aforesaid." They were to "constitute trained bands and companies, with the number of soldiers, for the safety, strength and defense of the said Province, and of the forts, castles, cities, etc.; to suppress all mutinies and rebellions, to make war, offensive and defensive, with all Indians, strangers and foreigners, as

they shall see cause, and to pursue an enemy as well by sea as by land." These concessions make no provision for purchasing the rights or conciliating the feelings of the Indians, but Governor Philip Carteret, appointed on the day of the date of the concessions, on his arrival late in the summer of the next year, 1665, thought it prudent to purchase their rights. We shall presently have an opportunity of contrasting these with the later concessions of the Quaker proprietors.

Berkeley and Carteret held the Province for over ten years. During this period, Richard Hartshorne, "a Friend of high standing," settled in East New Jersey, having purchased land from former patentees of the Duke of York. The Indian claims not having been satisfied by the duke nor by the patentees under him, Richard found his rights called in question by the natives. "The Indians," says he, "came to my house and laid their hands on the post and frame of the house and said that house was theirs—they never had anything for it, and told me if I would not buy the land I must be gone. But I minded it not, thinking it was Davis's land, and they wanted to get something of me; they at last told me they would kill my cattle and burn my hay if I would not buy the land nor be gone; then I went to the patentees, which were James Grover, Richard Stout, John Bound and Richard Gibbons; they told me it was never bought, nor had the Indians anything

for it. \* \* \* I told them I would not live on those terms, and not only so, but it was dangerous, for the Indians threatened to kill my cattle."

Richard, afterwards, repurchased his lands from the Indians. It may well be doubted, and was doubted, by the primitive settlers, whether the natives had any more real and intrinsic right to the desert and undivided lands in America, unimproved and uncultivated as they were, than the English new-comers. Yet, following the safe and royal rule, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them," proved, in their case, as in all others, the best policy as well as the best religion. While New England and Virginia were scenes of violence and cruelty, and of insecurity of life and property to both Indians and English under an opposite policy, in Quaker New Jersey, as afterward in Pennsylvania, the two races lived side by side in mutual good-will, and the Indians, to use the language of Samuel Smith, "became, of a jealous, shy people, serviceable good neighbors."

An account of the new countries, written by the above-mentioned Richard Hartshorne, and circulated among the Quakers, had a great influence in turning the thoughts of this persecuted community in the direction of America as a new home.

Passing over the temporary repossession of the Province by the Dutch, in 1673, its retrocession by them to the English, in 1673-4, and the new grants

thereby rendered necessary to be made from the King to the Duke of York, and from the latter to Berkeley and Carteret, to renew the title of the latter, invalidated by these transactions, we arrive at the period, A. D. 1675, when Lord Berkeley, becoming weary of his proprietorship, offered it for sale at a low price. At that time, John Fenwick, of London, a "Friend" of considerable means, and acting as trustee for Edward Byllinge or Byllinge, a gentleman of large though encumbered estate, conceived the idea of purchasing, conjointly with Byllinge as chief, the proprietorship offered by Lord Berkeley, and of removing his family to the virgin "land of promise."

Edward Byllinge came readily into Fenwick's plan, and being himself a "Friend," seems to have been sincerely desirous to promote the removal of such "Friends" as wished to join the proposed colony, though he did not intend to go thither in person. The proprietorship was to be in his name, as chief, and Fenwick was to receive one-tenth of the lands for acting as his trustee.

In accordance with their mutual understanding, Fenwick and Byllinge now proceeded to make their bargain with Lord Berkeley; it was consummated in the same year, by the conveyance to Fenwick, in trust for Byllinge and his assigns, of Berkeley's moiety or half part of Nova Cæsarea or New Jersey. The purchase-money required, even allowing for the manifold greater value of money

in those days, was ridiculously small; and yet, such was the situation of Byllinge's affairs, that even this small sum of one thousand pounds, had to be advanced by Fenwick. The peculiar circumstances of the case gave rise to misunderstanding and disagreement between Byllinge and his trustee, and they concluded to refer their dispute to Wm. Penn as arbitrator, who, after carefully examining the case, gave his award. This not being satisfactory to Fenwick, the latter refused to comply with it.

William Penn's first connection with the colonies appears to have been this service as arbitrator between Byllinge and his trustee. The following letter shows the uneasiness which the obstinacy of Fenwick, in refusing to accept his award, brought the worthy arbitrator into:

"JOHN FENWICK:—The present difference betwixt thee and Edward Byllinge fills the hearts of Friends with grief, and with a resolution to take it, in two days, into their consideration to make a public denial of the person that offers violence to the award made, or that will not end it without bringing it upon the public stage. God, the righteous Judge, will visit him that stands off. Edward Byllinge will refer the matter to me again, if thou wilt do the like. Send me word, and, as opprest as I am with business, I will find an afternoon tomorrow or next day to determine, and so prevent the mischief that will certainly

follow divulging it in Westminster Hall. Let me know by the bearer thy mind. O John! let truth, and the honor of it in this day, prevail! Woe to him that causeth offenses!"

I apprehend that it was simply the fact of there being a disagreement between two "Friends," that W. Penn so feared to be "divulged," as likely to bring dishonor upon "Truth." It is well-known that the discipline of this sect does not permit law-suits between its members.

"This dispute being at length adjusted," (in the same year, 1675,) "by the kind offices of Penn, Fenwick embarked with his family in the ship Griffith, accompanied by several other Friends, to take possession of the land assigned him. They landed at a 'pleasant, rich spot' on the River Delaware, where they commenced a settlement, to which he gave the name of 'Salem,' " (or "peace.")

Fenwick was of a good and wealthy family, the son of Sir William Fenwick, of Stanton Hall, Cumberland, and had been himself a Major of the Parliamentary Dragoons. He must have been of a somewhat restless and litigious temper, as he became involved in disputes with the Governor of New York, who threw him into prison, and also with William Penn, after the latter's arrival in America. Severe family affliction overtook him and hastened his end. On his death-bed he sent for Penn, asked the latter's forgive-

ness for his unfriendly conduct, and appointed him guardian to his children.

The Griffith "was the first English ship that came to the western part of New Jersey, and none followed for nearly two years." In the list of its passengers occurs the name of John Smith, (of "Smithfield," Salem County,) thought, by some, a cousin of our family.

During this time, Edward Byllinge, "becoming more embarrassed in his circumstances, was desirous of transferring to his creditors his interest in the territory, being the only means he had to satisfy their claims." "At his earnest entreaty, Penn consented to be associated as joint trustee with two of the creditors, Gawen Lawrie, of London, and Nicholas Lucas, of Hertford, to carry out his intentions and render the property available. Penn thus became one of the chief instruments in the settlement of New Jersey and establishment of its colonial government, which prepared him for the still greater work of founding a colony of his own."—(Janney's "Life of Penn.")

"The others accepting the charge," (says Samuel Smith,) "they became trustees for one moiety or half part of the Province: which, though yet undivided, necessity pressing, they soon sold a considerable number of shares of their propriety to different purchasers, who thereupon became proprietors, (according to their different shares,) in common with them; and it being necessary that some scheme should be fallen upon, as

well for the better distribution of rights to land, as to promote the settlement and ascertain a form of government, concessions were drawn, mutually agreed on and signed by some of the subscribers, (for they did not all sign at once). It was next the business of the proprietors, who held immediately under Lord Berkeley, to procure a division of the Province."

The name of Richard Smith, as co-proprietor with Byllinge and his trustees, appears on these concessions next below that of Byllinge and opposite those of Lawrie and Penn. It is evident, from this, that he must have been in London and in conference with the trustees at the time of affixing his signature, which is further confirmed by the fact that his son John takes lot No. 9 in Wills's survey of Burlington town-lots, among the *London* proprietors, though himself a Yorkshireman. Richard Smith, therefore, was one of these original co-proprietors by *purchase*, mentioned in the above paragraph by Samuel Smith, and not one of the "Yorkshire creditors," who afterward took Burlington town-lots Nos. 11 to 20, inclusive, on the "Yorkshire side" of Burlington. It is every way probable, then, that he was called into consultation with the other early proprietors and subscribers, in the formation of the primary law or "Concessions."

This document, dated March 3d, 1676, and entitled "The Concessions and Agreements of the Proprietors, Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Province of

West New Jersey, in America," being, in fact, the concession of the Constitution and laws of that province, from the proprietors to the people and settlers thereof, and the agreement thereto and acceptance thereof by the settlers, constitutes, to this day, the fundamental law of New Jersey. It is signed by one hundred and fifty-one names, being those of proprietors under the trustees of Byllinge, and of holders under old patents of the Dutch and Swedes, and of the Duke of York.

It will have been observed that Berkeley and Carteret had held New Jersey as equal partners or "tenants in common," each having an equal right in the whole. The entire rights or "half part" of Lord Berkeley had been transferred to Byllinge and by him to his new trustees, but no territorial division had yet been effected with Sir G. Carteret, by which the trustees could claim sole property within definite limits. Nevertheless, to accommodate the purchasers and creditors, the trustees agreed upon a division of the property into shares; and, in advance of settlement with Carteret, began to allot them *pro rata*. The moiety of New Jersey was "cast into one hundred parts, lots or proprieties," ten of which, or one-tenth of the whole, had been allotted, as we have seen, to Fenwick.

Edward Byllinge owed to his several creditors the aggregate sum of £11,500, a very considerable amount at that period, and actually equivalent, by the decrease in the relative value of money since, to

about £100,000 now. The largest debts, or those of longest standing, seem to have been due to members of the "Friends" society in Yorkshire. It was, perhaps, on this account that a preference was given to creditors from Yorkshire, in the following directions to the commissioners of property, which place these creditors on an equal footing with original proprietors:

"And the commissioners for the time being are to take care for setting forth and dividing all the lands of the said province as be already taken up, or by themselves shall be taken up and contracted for with the natives; and the said lands so taken up and contracted for, to divide into one hundred parts, as occasion shall require, that is to say, for every quantity of land that they shall, from time to time, lay out to be planted and settled upon, they shall first, for expedition, divide the same into ten equal parts or shares, and, for distinction's sake, to mark in the register, and upon some of the trees belonging to every tenth part, with the letters A, B and so end at the letter K. And after the same is so divided and marked, the said commissioners are to grant unto Thomas Hutchinson, of Beverly; Thomas Pearson, of Bonwicke; Joseph Helmsly, of Great Kelke; George Hutchinson, of Sheffield, and Mahlon Stacy, of Hansworth, all of the County of York, or their lawful deputies or particular commissioners, for themselves and their friends, who are a considerable number of people, and may

speedily promote the planting of the said province; that they may have free liberty to make choice of any one of the said tenth parts or shares, which shall be first divided and set out—being, also, done with their consent—that they may plant upon the same as they see meet; and afterward any other person or persons who shall go over to inhabit, and have purchased to the number of ten proprieties, they shall and may have liberty to make choice of any of the remaining parts or shares to settle in."

The order of choice of allotments thus appears to have been: first, trustees intending to settle, (like Fenwick,) and the original purchasers who became co-proprietors with them and joined with them in putting forth these concessions; secondly, the Yorkshire creditors; lastly, any other purchasers to the amount of ten proprieties. This arrangement gave rise to those subdivisions of West Jersey known as the Salem tenth, (Fenwick's,) the Yorkshire tenth and the London tenth, which were considered the best lands in the province. After these came the "Irish tenth," etc.

The principal creditors of Byllinge in Yorkshire were the five named above in the directions to the commissioners; to these, most of the other Yorkshire creditors had assigned their claims. By two deeds, bearing date the 1st of March, A. D. 1676, Byllinge and his trustees made over to these five persons, ten shares of "propriety" in extinction of debts





*L. B. Blythe* *Samuel M. L. L.*  
*Samuel Smith* *Samuel M. L. L.*

FAC-SIMILE OF THE FIRST FOUR

SIGNATURES OF PROPRIETARIES OF THE PROVINCE OF N. JERSEY

CONCESSION OF THE CONSTITUTION AND LAWS OF THE PROVINCE OF WEST JERSEY  
 TO THE PROPRIETARIES OF THE PROVINCE OF WEST JERSEY, A.D. 1676

*John Smith* *Daniel Smith*

SIGNATURES AS PROPRIETARIES TO THE CONCESSIONS OR CONSTITUTION OF N. JERSEY.

*John Fennessy* *James Logan*

FROM MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE OF WILLIAM AND ANNE  
 STEVENSON, 11 MO. 16, 1699.

FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH W<sup>M</sup> PENN.

*William Smith* *Samuel Smith*  
*James Smith*

*Samuel Smith*

*Samuel Smith*

FAC-SIMILES OF SIGNATURES.

amounting to £3500, thus giving £350 as the then estimated value of a choice propriety. The final dividend of land allotted thirty-five thousand acres to each propriety, giving £1 per the one hundred acres as the average value. The best authorities make the comparative value of money to have been between eight and nine fold greater two centuries ago than now. Thus the sum of £350 then would be the equivalent of some £3000 now.

The five above-named Yorkshire "Friends" no doubt soon sold out, in part, to others; for we find the "Yorkshire company," in 1677, to consist of ten persons. Another company of ten persons, for the purchase of ten shares, was soon made up in London, and in this company Richard Smith placed his eldest son, John, then a youth of twenty. These two companies and the trustees of Byllinge united in sending out, in 1677, commissioners "with power to buy the lands of the natives, to inspect the rights of such as claimed property, and to order the lands laid out, and, in general, to administer the government pursuant to the concessions. These commissioners were Thomas Olive, Daniel Wills, John Kinsey, John Penford, Joseph Helmsley, Robert Stacy, Benjamin Scott, Richard Guy and Thomas Foulke," (also William Emley, as Smith afterwards mentions). Of these, Kinsey, Guy and Foulke appear to have represented the trustees and original co-proprietors; Olive, Wills,

Penford and Scott, the London proprietors, and Helmsley, Stacy and Emley the Yorkshire proprietors.

Of the one hundred and fifty-one names signed to the "Concessions," about thirty are Dutch and Swedish, one hundred and four are the new Quaker proprietors, and the remainder are those of holders under the Duke of York or Fenwick. The date is March 3d, 1676.

The signature of Richard Smith, of Bramham, on this important document, is in an elegant and "clerkly" handwriting, with several of the letters formed in the old English or Gothic manner. His eldest son, John, as a proprietor, was entitled to sign; the name of John Smith, which we find upon the concessions, may, however, be that of John, of Salem. The second son, Daniel, was also a proprietor; as he was only a boy at the time of which we are speaking, his signature, as it appears upon the concessions, must have been affixed by him after his arrival in America, in 1691. He owned land at Burlington and at Mesconetcong, and a vast tract at Egg Harbor, as title-papers in my possession show.

This admirable constitution, the "Concessions," may owe (as has been said) part of its inspiration to the counsels of Richard Smith. I subjoin two "chapters;"—(the document itself, beautifully engrossed on vellum, may be seen in the Surveyor-General's office, in Burlington:—)

### “CHAPTER XVI.

“That no man, nor number of men upon earth, hath power or authority to rule over men’s consciences in religious matters; therefore, it is consented, agreed and ordained, that no person or persons whatsoever, within the said province, at any time or times hereafter, shall be anyways, upon any pretence whatsoever, called in question, or in the least punished or hurt, either in person, estate or privilege for the sake of his opinion, judgment, faith or worship towards God, in matters of religion; but that all and every such person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their judgments, and the exercise of their consciences in matters of religious worship throughout all the said province.”

### “CHAPTER XXV.

\* \* \* “In case any of the proprietors, freeholders or inhabitants, shall anywise wrong or injure any of the Indian natives there, in person, estate or otherwise, the commissioners are to take care, upon complaint to them made, or any one of them, either by the Indian natives or others, that justice be done to the Indian natives and plenary satisfaction be made them, according to the nature and quality of the offense and injury: And that in all trials wherein any of the said Indian natives are concerned, the trial to be by six of the neighbourhood, and six of the said In-

dian natives, to be indifferently and impartially chosen by order of the commissioners; and that the commissioners use their endeavour to persuade the natives to the like way of trial; when any of the natives do anyways wrong or injure the said proprietors, freeholders or inhabitants, that they choose six of the natives and six of the freeholders or inhabitants, to judge of the wrong and injury done, and to proportion satisfaction accordingly.”

Having promulgated this excellent Charter, the trustees and Byllinge now proceeded to effect partition with Sir George Carteret, which they did by deed quintipartite, dated July 1st, 1676, fixing the dividing line as shown in the following extract of a letter from them to Richard Hartshorne:—

“We have divided with George Carteret and have sealed deeds of partition, each to the other; and we have all that side on Delaware River from one end to the other; the line of partition is from the East side of Little Egg Harbor, straight North, through the country, to the utmost branch of Delaware River, with all powers, privileges and immunities whatsoever: ours is called New West Jersey, his is called New East Jersey.

2d. “We have made concessions by ourselves, being such as Friends here and there (we question not,) will approve of, having sent a copy of them by James Wasse; there we lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty as men and Christians, that they may not

be brought in bondage, but by their own consent; for we put the power in the people, that is to say, they to meet and choose one honest man for each propriety who hath subscribed to the concessions; all these men to meet as an assembly there, to make and repeal laws, to choose a governor, or a commissioner, and twelve assistants, to execute the laws during their pleasure; so every man is capable to choose or be chosen: No man to be arrested, condemned, imprisoned or molested in his estate or liberty, but by twelve men of the neighbourhood: No man to lie in prison for debt, but that his estate satisfy as far as it will go, and be set at liberty to work: No person to be called in question or molested for his conscience, or for worshiping according to his conscience; with many more things mentioned in the said concessions."

The humane and liberal provisions for the protection of Indians and debtors are specially noticeable. A late writer says: "So comprehensive and perfect are the forms of government and the rights of the people as laid down in these concessions, that it may well be doubted whether

we have in any one thing improved the theory and principles."

The sons of the second Richard Smith, "induced by the grateful prospect of religious freedom after long oppression," removed to America, (with one exception, that of Benjamin, who died single in England,) at various times from 1677 to 1699. John, the eldest, was the first to emigrate, in 1677, and to him was allotted No. 9 of the city lots in Burlington, on which lot, after his death, his next brother, Daniel, built one of the oldest mansions in Burlington, still standing. Daniel, Joseph and Emanuel followed John, in 1691; next came Samuel, and lastly, in 1699, Richard.

The value of seven thousand pounds in goods was paid to the Indians in final satisfaction of their claims, by the hundred proprieties; this gives seventy pounds per share, which being added to first cost, makes the full cost of the proprieties of Richard Smith and his eldest sons, something over four hundred pounds apiece. Their titles covered lands in various parts of West Jersey, on the Rivers Delaware, Mesconetcong, Rancocas and Egg Harbor.

## CHAPTER V.

### FROM THE OLD HOME TO THE NEW.

THE commissioners appointed by Byllinge's trustees, the London and Yorkshire proprietors, left England in the ship *Kent*, Gregory Marlow, master, early in 1677, "being the second ship from London to the western parts." When about leaving the Thames, we read that "King Charles II." (being) "in his barge, pleasuring on the Thames, came alongside," (and) "seeing a great many passengers, and" (being) "informed whence they were bound, asked if they were all Quakers, and gave them his blessing." "They arrived at New Castle the 16th of the sixth month, O. S., and landed their passengers, two hundred and thirty in number, about Rackoon creek, where the Swedes had some scattering habitations, but they were too numerous to be all provided for in houses; some were obliged to lay their beds and furniture in cow-stalls, and appartments of that sort; among other inconveniences to which this exposed them, the snakes were now plenty enough to be frequently seen upon the hovels under which they sheltered: Most of the passengers in this ship were of those called Quakers—some of good estates in England." It is likely that our young pioneer-proprietor, John Smith, (who was one of the passengers

by this ship,) with the modesty proper to youth, took his chance with those who thus "camped out," and so got his first taste of the roughness of the new home. "The commissioners had before left them, and were, by this time, got to a place called Chygoe's Island,\* from Chygoe, an Indian sachem, who lived there, (afterwards Burlington,) their business being to treat with the Indians about the land there, and to regulate the settlements, having not only the proprietors', but Governor Andros'† commission for that purpose; for in their passage hither they had first dropped anchor at Sandy Hook, while the commissioners went to New York to acquaint him with their design; for though they had concluded the powers they had from the proprietors were sufficient to their purpose, they thought it a proper respect to the Duke of York's commission, to wait on his governor upon the occasion; he treated them civilly, but

---

\* A late lecturer (W. A. Johnson, 1870,) has advanced the theory that Samuel Smith was stating a mere conjecture when he wrote of the Indian sachem Chygoe: that there was no such sachem, and that the owner of the island was Pierre Jegou, a Frenchman. Yet Jegou, in his own description of his property, makes it "over against Matinagcom Island and Burlington." (!) If *opposite* Burlington, it evidently could not be *in* Burlington. I prefer the authority of the ancient and accurate historian.

† Governor under the Duke of York.

asked them if they had anything from the duke, his master? they replied, nothing particularly, but that he had conveyed that part of his country to Lord Berkeley, and he to Byllinge, etc., in which the government was as much conveyed as the soil. The governor replied: 'All that will not clear me; if I should surrender without the duke's order, it is as much as my head is worth; but if you had but a line or two from the duke, I should be as ready to surrender it to you as you would be to ask it.' Upon which the commissioners, instead of excusing their imprudence in not bringing such an order, began to insist upon their rights, and strenuously to assert their independence: But Andros, clapping his hand on his sword, told them *that* should defend the government from them till he received orders from the duke, his master, to surrender it; he, however, softened, and told them he would do what was in his power to make them easy till they could send home to get redress; and, in order thereto, would commissionate the same persons mentioned in the commission they produced. This they accepted, and undertook to act as magistrates under him till further orders came from England, and proceed in relation to their land affairs according to the methods prescribed by the proprietors."

The lands now purchased from the natives by the commissioners extended from Oldman's Creek, the northern boundary of the Salem tenth, through the later divisions of Gloucester, Camden,

Burlington and Mercer Counties, to the Falls of Delaware and the Assunpink Creek. The lands on the Raritan and Musconetcong were bought in 1703.

"Having traveled through the country and viewed the land, the Yorkshire commissioners, Joseph Helmsley, William Emley and Robert Stacy, on behalf of the first purchasers, chose from the Falls of Delaware down, which was hence called the first tenth; the London commissioners, John Penford, Thomas Olive, Daniel Wills and Benjamin Scott, on behalf of the ten London proprietors, chose at Arwaumus, (in and about where the town of Gloucester now is); this was called the second tenth. To begin a settlement there, Olive sent up servants to cut hay for cattle he had bought. When the Yorkshire commissioners found the others were like to settle at such a distance, they told them if they would agree to fix by them, they would join in settling a town, and that they should have the largest share, in consideration that they (the Yorkshire commissioners), had the best land in the woods: Being few, and the Indians numerous, they agreed to it. The commissioners employed Noble, a surveyor, who came in the first ship, to divide the spot. After the main street was ascertained, he divided the land on each side into lots; the easternmost among the Yorkshire proprietors, the other among the Londoners. To begin a settlement, ten lots of nine acres each, bounding on the west, were laid out; that done, some passengers from

Wickaco, chiefly those concerned in the Yorkshire tenth, arrived the latter end of October. The London commissioners also employed Noble to divide the part of the island yet unsurveyed, between the ten London proprietors, in the manner before mentioned: The town thus by mutual consent laid out, the commissioners gave it the name, first of New Beverly, then Bridlington, but soon changed to Burlington."

After giving a list of the heads of families, passengers by the Kent, Samuel Smith continues:

"John Wilkinson and William Perkins\* were, likewise, with their families, passengers, but dying on the voyage, the latter were exposed to additional hardships, which were, however, moderated by the care of their fellow-passengers. Perkins was, early in life, convinced of the principles of those called Quakers, and lived well in Leicestershire, but seeing an account of the country wrote by Richard Hartshorne, and forming views of advantage to his family—though in his fifty-second year—he, with his wife, four children and some servants, embarked in this ship. Among the latter," (servants,) "was one Marshall, a carpenter, particularly serviceable in fitting up habitations for the new-comers; but, it being late in the fall when they arrived, the winter was much spent before the work was begun; in the interim they lived in wigwams, built after the manner

of the Indians. Indian corn and venison, supplied by the Indians, was their chief food. These people were not then much corrupted with strong liquors, but generally very friendly and helpful to the English; notwithstanding it was thought endeavours had been used to make them otherwise, by insinuations that the English sold them the small-pox in their match-coats. This distemper was among them, and a company getting together to consult about it, one of their chiefs said: 'In my grandfather's time the small-pox came, in my father's time the small-pox came, and now in my time the small-pox is come.' Then, stretching his hands towards the skies, said: 'It came from thence.' To which the rest assented."

Thomas Budd, an early settler, reports this speech more at length; it was addressed to the English, as follows: "You are our brothers, and we are willing to live like brothers with you; we are willing to have a broad path for you and us to walk in, and if an Indian is asleep in this path, the Englishman shall pass by and do him no harm; and if an Englishman is asleep in this path, the Indian shall pass him by, and say, 'He is an Englishman, he is asleep; let him alone, he loves to sleep.' It shall be a plain path; there must not be in this path a stump to hurt our feet. And as to the small-pox, it was once in my grandfather's time, and it could not be the English that could send it to us then, there being no English in the country. And it was once in my father's time,

\* Maternal grandfather to the wife of Richard Smith, the fourth.

they could not send it us then, neither ; and now it is in my time, I do not believe that they have sent it us now ; I do believe it is the Man above that hath sent it to us."

T. Budd adds: "The Indians have been very serviceable to us by selling us venison, Indian corn, pease and beans, fish and fowl, buckskins, beaver, otter and other skins and furs ; the men hunt, fish and fowl, and the women plant the corn and carry burthens. There are many of them of a good understanding, considering their education, and in their public meetings of business, they have excellent order, one speaking after another ; and while one is speaking, all the rest keep silent, and do not so much as whisper one to the other. We had several meetings with them ; one was in order to put down the sale of rum, brandy and other strong liquors to them, they being a people that have not government of themselves so as to drink in moderation. At which time there were eight kings ; (one of them was Ockanickon, a noted friend to the English), and many other Indians. The kings sat on a form, and we on another over against them ; they had prepared four belts of wampum, (so their current money is called, being black and white beads made of a fish-shell,) to give us as seals of the covenant they made with us ; one of the kings, by the consent and appointment of the rest, stood up and made this following speech : 'The strong liquor was first sold to us by the Dutch ; and they were blind,

they had no eyes, they did not see that it was for our hurt. The next people that came among us were the Swedes, who continued the sale of those strong liquors to us ; they were also blind, they had no eyes, they did not see it to be hurtful to us to drink it, although we know it to be hurtful to us ; but if people will sell it to us, we are so in love with it that we cannot forbear it : when we drink it, it makes us mad, we do not know what we do ; we then abuse one another, we throw each other into the fire. Seven score of our people have been killed by reason of the drinking it, since the time it was first sold us : Those people that sell it are blind, they have no eyes ; but now there is a people come to live among us that have eyes, they see it to be for our hurt, and we know it to be for our hurt ; they are willing to deny themselves the profit of it for our good. These people have eyes, we are glad such a people are come amongst us ; we must put it down by mutual consent ; the cask must be sealed up ; it must be made fast, it must not leak by day nor by night, in the light nor in the dark ; and we give you these four belts of wampum, which we would have you lay up safe and keep by you, to be witnesses of this agreement that we make with you ; and we would have you tell your children that these four belts of wampum are given you to be witnesses betwixt us and you of this agreement.'"

John Crips, another settler, says of the city lots in Burlington, under date



"26th of eighth month, 1677:" "The town lots for every propriety will be about ten or eleven acres, which is only for a house, orchard and gardens;" and in a letter dated "20th second month, 1678," he says: "Here are several persons, men of estates, that have been here, and have gone back to England and sold their estates, and returned with their whole families hither again."

Two other vessels arrived in Burlington, in 1677, the "Willing Mind," from London, and the "Martha," from Burlington, Yorkshire.

The account of the survey of the city lots in Burlington, by Daniel Wills, the younger, son of Daniel Wills, the early proprietor and commissioner, is as follows: "The commissioners for William Penn, Gawen Lawrie, Nicholas Lucas and the rest of the proprietors, unanimously employed Richard Noble to divide the spot where the town was to be, which he did to a general satisfaction. Then his work was to divide it into lots. After the street called High Street was laid out from both, the easternmost side of the street was to be divided among the Yorkshire proprietors, as they were then called, and all the land lying on the westernmost side, bounded by the river and creek, was to be laid out, by the unanimous consent of the commissioners, to those that was called the London ten propertys. So, in order to begin a settlement, the surveyor was ordered to survey ten lots of nine acres each, all bounding upon the western side of the

High Street. When that was done, Daniel Wills, my father, in the month of October, I think towards the latter end, made what speed he could, winter coming on, to make a settlement there;—so bought up servants—also the two John Woolstons, Samuel Clift and his wife and son came up with us. I remember we had a north-east storm of wind and rain for forty-eight hours, about the middle of which we came to the landing; and when ashore, the first thing to be done was to draw lots to find which of the ten was my father's. So my father wrote down nine of the proprietors' names in bits of paper, and rowled them up, for the tenth he did not know; but he rowled up a blank paper for it, and put them all into a hat, covered, and caused an unconcerned person to draw them out. So the blank lot came out first, which was to be next the river, and in two months after the person arrived and produced his right to it, which was Thomas Budd, first; second, Thomas Hooton; third, Daniel Wills; fourth, John Penford; fifth, Ridges O. Rudyard, (*sic.*); sixth, Thomas Olive; seventh, Benjamin Scott; eighth, William Peachy; ninth, John Smith; tenth, Richard Mew. This being done, we took up our packages, and through the woods we went to find the third lot. When there arrived, all in the rain, we set up some forks, and poles upon them, and covered our tents with blankets, but all that did but little good, for it rained through upon us all night. So that betwixt the rain, and smoke of our

fire, and wet clothes, which never dried until they dried on our backs, we was very much benumbed. Had not my father had more courage than either his son or servants, to go out in the dismal, dark night, to get wood to recruit the fire, we might have perished. But to proceed: the commissioners, after all this, betook themselves to dividing the Yorkshire part of the island, and after Thomas Olive came up with his family, the London commissioners employed, also, the said Richard Noble to divide the remaining part of the island that was yet unsurveyed, between the ten proprietors aforesaid. All which lots aforesaid, by order of the commissioners, was surveyed and appropriated to the proprietors in the year 1677.

"Thomas Olive and Daniel Wills, my father, was with the surveyors, always one or the other of them; John Penford and Benjamin Scott being gone for England before the whole was finished. Some time, I think about two years after, the commissioners appointed William Emley to be the proprietors' surveyor, and considering it would be necessary for fire-wood, etc., to accommodate the town, they employed him to survey off so much land adjoining to the said town as might answer to each of the said twenty proprietors four hundred acres, which was called 'town bound lands,' for each proprietor to take it up," (*i. e.* fire-wood,) "within the said bounds; and was not divided, otherwise than each proprietor took it up, but was in general surveyed

out for the service of these twenty proprietors and no others."

(Signed by William Matlock and Daniel Wills).

The fire-wood from four hundred acres should have been amply sufficient to keep off the winter's cold from our young pioneer from Bramham. After his land affairs in the colony had been duly attended to, John Smith returned to England and his father's house. This appears, by our accounts, to have been about 1678. He seems to have once more come to America and to have again returned about 1688, the year of his father's decease. Finally, on a third and last voyage to the colony, in company with his youngest brother, Richard, in the year 1699, he died at sea, unmarried, at about forty-two years of age.

The "fall" or autumn of 1677, was that in which the Burlington proprietors' town-lots and "wood-lots" were surveyed. In the autumn of the next year, 1678, there arrived, from Hull, a ship, containing a personage who was to be an important one in our family story. This was little Mary Murfin, or Myrfin, a child of three or four years of age, afterwards the wife of the first Daniel Smith, who arrived with her parents in the ship Shield, (or Shields,) Daniel Towes, commander, "in the tenth month, O. S., 1678." Samuel Smith says, the "Shield" "dropped anchor before Burlington, being the first ship that came so far up Delaware: Against Coaquannock," (afterwards Philadelphia,) "being a bold

shore, she went so near in turning, that part of the tackling struck the trees; some on board then remarked, that it was a fine spot for a town: A fresh gale brought her to Burlington. She moored to a tree,\* and the next morning the people came ashore on the ice, so hard had the river suddenly frozen." In the list of passengers are the names of "Robert Murfin, his wife (Anne) and two children."

Robert Murfin, or Myrfin, was of an old North-of-England family, the son of Robert Myrfin, of Eaton, Notts. I extract, from an old record, the following bit of antique genealogy, to show the singular changes of spelling, in the same family, of this name Myrfin, which may even be identical with Merrefield!

"Mirfin or Murfin was anciently Mirfield; the various ancient spellings of the name, the records of Mirfin, of Thurcroft, show as follows:

"Hugh Mirfield, of Mirfield, married heiress of William de Thurcroft, temp. Edward I. In the same family, Esmeus Vesey de Knapton marries, very early, Matilda, or Maud, daughter of William Myrfin, or Mirfin, alias Myrfold, Knight. Ralph Hatfield, of Laughton en le Mer-

thing, marries Margaret, daughter of Robert Merfield, of Thurcroft. Thomas Levett, of Melton, marries, temp. Eliz., the daughter of Myrfin, of Thurcroft," etc.

Of Mary Murfin, it is recorded, that being a child of tender age when taken by her parents to America, she got no other schooling than such as her mother could give her in their new forest-home among the red men; whose language she acquired as perfectly as she did her parents' English tongue. She was born in 1674, and in 1695, being twenty-one years of age, was married to Daniel Smith, of Bramham, son of the second Richard Smith, and next brother of the John of whom we have just caught a few glimpses. "They lived together in great harmony near fifty years, and she brought him nine children." She became a distinguished minister among the "Friends," and was, moreover, a "notable" housewife.

Her parents, Robert and Anne Murfin, settled at Chesterfield, near Burlington, in the woods, where the following incident occurred soon after their arrival: "The Indians were very numerous, but friendly and hospitable, bringing in large quantities of corn and venison, which they liberally exchanged for household utensils or other little articles frequently of small value for which they had a fancy. One of the chiefs, a tall, likely youth, was particularly attracted by a curtain of red stuff with large brass rings which hung round Anne Murfin's

\* The tree was on the point between Delaware and Asiscunk Creek: there was then an Indian town upon this point with a cemetery. Joseph Sansom, in 1788, says:—"The Delaware has since gradually encroached upon its banks, which are here very low, and sometimes disturbs the mouldering bones of the old inhabitants; long strings of wampum and rude instruments of husbandry are often found by the neighbouring children, washed out upon the sand, and are bought up for a trifle, to swell the collections of the curious."

bed, and would not be denied so brave a piece of finery, though they could very illy spare it. He gave them all they asked for it—perhaps a field or a meadow was the purchase of the suit—and marched out of the cabin in triumph, with the curtain thrown over his shoulders, and looking back at every step to survey the broad rings that jingled at his heels.” A *chest* of Anne Murfin’s is still in the family.

“The Indians on this part of the continent, before the Europeans came among them, were a sober, harmless people, inspired with sublime and even just ideas of the power and goodness of God. They were both honest and generous to the utmost of their knowledge and abilities, for they had little to spare, living very simply without much care and labour, upon fish and venison, which were then plenty, together with the spontaneous produce of the fields and woods. The chief of this place, an old man called Ockaniccon, died shortly after the arrival of the English.” “He appears to have been a man of capacity and reflection, whose kind reception of our ancestors deserves to be gratefully remembered.”

(J. SANSOM).

From a MS. by Mary Murfin Smith, preserved in Watson’s Manuscript Annals, I take the following: “The Indians being very numerous and of a strange language, yet, by God’s providence they were made helpful at the first settling, for they brought venison and wild fowls, also corn, to sell to the English. They

was also a defense from the ravenous beasts by hunting them and killing them.” “Our houses was made of palisades, and some of logs, covered with long grass. They pounded the corn by reason they had no mill in the country,\* except by some private families that had a steel mill. Notwithstanding the masters of families was men of good estates in the world, yet before they could get the land in order, and get corn and stock about them, they knew great hardships, and went through many difficulties and straits. Yet I never heard them say, ‘I would I had not come here,’ or repine. It looks something like Joseph’s going before his brethren to provide for their coming.

“And after the English did come more and more, there came a sore distemper among the Indians, that they died so fast that in some places their bodies wasted above ground, they could not bury all the dead.

“It was said that an old Indian king,” (Ockanickon,) “spake prophetically before his death and said the Indians should decrease and the English increase.

“It must be allowed among all considerate persons, that this was the hand of Providence that did thus provide and preserve, plant and pluck up. \* \* \*

“Without any carnal weapon we entered the land, and inhabited therein as safe as if there had been thousands

\* Thomas Olive set up the first regular flour-mill a few years afterward.

of garrisons, for the Most High preserved us both from harm of man and beast.

\* \* \* \* \*

"As it is said in Holy Writ, 'The preparation of the heart in man is of the Lord,' so it may well be believed that the hearts of this people was prepared for this service, even to labor for the replenishing of this land, it being a wilderness, indeed, and they unacquainted with the nature of the soil, and also with the inhabitants; altogether as pilgrims and strangers, at their first coming among them.

"It doth appear that the aforesaid people was zealous in performing their religious services, for they having no house to keep meetings in, they made a tent or covert of sail-cloth to meet under, and after they got some little houses to dwell in, then they did keep the meeting in one of those, until they could build a meeting-house. Thomas Olive and William Peachy was two of the first settlers that had a public ministry. Samuel Jennings and his wife, Anne Jennings, was early comers into America, who was of a worthy memory, endowed with both spiritual and temporal wisdom. Some part of his time he was made governor of the province of West Jersey. He was a suppressor of vice and an encourager of virtue. Sharp toward evil-doers, but tender and loving to them that did well, giving good counsel and wholesome advice to friends and neighbours. An able minister of the Gospel, and laboured much therein to the comfort and edifica-

tion of many people both in this province and other places."

"They that came first was near two years and a half before they got a mill to grind their corn; they pounded it one day for the next; yet they were content and had their health generally very well, and very few died for a long time."

Katharine Murfin, a sister of Robert's, was married very early, even before the construction of the great meeting-tent, and with even more than the usual idyllic simplicity of the "Friends," to Matthew Champion. This was the first marriage in the colony. "The preliminaries being settled, they soon after assembled a few Friends, proceeded to the nearest public place—the first cross-way they came to—and there solemnly declared that they took each other for man and wife, with mutual promises of faith and love, until death should separate them. After the ceremony they returned home to dinner and 'made good cheer' on some fresh fish which they purchased of a party of Indians (whom) they met in the path."

Another ship arrived from London in this year, (1678,) and about this time, or shortly afterward, arrived two persons, destined to be enrolled as collateral ancestors of the Burlington Smiths. These were Anthony Morris and Thomas Raper.

Anthony Morris was of a good family, very numerously represented in Wales. It is understood that his parents were in good business in London. He writes

himself "mariner;" it has, however, been supposed that he came over as supercargo of a mercantile venture, in which he was interested. His seal upon extant documents shows "a lion passant," and resembles the arms of Morris of Cardigan, which family, however, added the "augmentation" of "three scaling-ladders" to commemorate the capture of Cardigan Castle by one of the family, in A. D. 1140, through escalade.

Thomas Rapier was of a wealthy family in Sindorsby, Yorkshire, a branch of which exists, or lately existed, in London, and has contributed one of the Lord Mayors of that great metropolis.\* He married a daughter of the before-mentioned William Perkins, or Perkyns, of Seilby, son of Thomas Perkyns, son of "the reverend" William Perkyns, a non-conformist divine, mentioned by quaint Thomas Fuller, in his "English Worthies."

Both Morris and Rapier were members of the colonial legislative assemblies, and could prefix the title, "the honorable" to their names. The name Rapier, in time, lost the *i*, and was spelt Raper.

The land in which our good and simple-hearted founders of states had embarked their fortunes was virgin wilderness, of a light and unexhausted soil, and when the heavy timber-growth was removed, produced splendid crops. A letter from Mahlon Stacy, in 1680, says:

"I have seen orchards laden with

fruit to admiration, their very limbs torn to pieces with the weight, and most delicious to the taste, and lovely to behold; I have seen an apple-tree from a pippin kernel, yield a barrel of curious cyder; and peaches in such plenty, that some people took their carts a peach-gathering; I could not but smile at the conceit of it: They are a very delicate fruit, and hang almost like our onions that are tied on ropes: I have seen and known, this summer, forty bushels of bold wheat of one bushel sown." "We have from the time called May until Michaelmas, great store of very good wild fruits, as strawberries, cranberries and hurtleberries, which are like our bilberries in England, but far sweeter; they are very wholesome fruits. The cranberries much like cherries for colour and bigness, which may be kept till fruit come in again; an excellent sauce is made of them for venison, turkeys and other great fowl, and they are better to make tarts than either goosberries or cherries; we have them brought to our houses by the Indians in great plenty. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts: It is my judgment, by what I have observed, that fruit trees in this country destroy themselves by the very weight of their fruit: As for venison and fowls, we have great plenty: We have brought home to our houses, by the Indians, seven or eight fat bucks of a day; and sometimes put by" (refuse,) "as many, having no occasion for them; and fish in their season

\* Thomas Rapier was disinherited and turned out of doors by his father for joining the Quakers.

very plenteous: My Cousin Revell and I, with some of my men, went, last third month, into the river to catch herrings, for at that time they came in great shoals into the shallows; we had neither rod nor net; but after the Indian fashion, made a round pinfold about two yards over, and a foot high, but left a gap for the fish to go in at, and made a bush to lay in the gap to keep the fish in; and when that was done, we took two long birches and tied their tops together, and went about a stone's cast above our said pinfold; then, hawling these birches' boughs down the stream, where we drove thousands before us, but" (only) "so many got into our trap as it would hold; and then we began to hawl them on shore as fast as three or four of us could, by two or three at a time, and after this manner, in half an hour, we could have filled a three-bushel sack of as good and large herrings as ever I saw." "And though I speak of herrings only, lest any should think we have little other sorts, we have great plenty of most sorts of fish that ever I saw in England, besides several other sorts that are not known there; as rocks, cat-fish, shad,

sheep's-head, sturgeons; and fowls plenty, as ducks, geese, pheasants, turkeys and partridges, and many other sorts that I cannot remember, and would be too tedious to mention." "Indeed, the country, take it as a wilderness, is a brave country," "and for my part, I like it so well I never had the least thought of returning to England, except on the account of trade."

In another letter, he says: "Burlington will be a place of trade quickly; for here is way for trade: I, with eight more, last winter, bought a good ketch of fifty tons, freighted her out at our own charge, and sent her to Barbados, and so to sail to Salt-terugas, to take in part of her lading in salt, and the rest in Barbados goods as she came back, which said voyage she hath accomplished very well, and now rides before Burlington, discharging her lading, and so to go to the West Indies again; and we intend to freight her out with our own corn."

The voyage of this tiny vessel was the beginning of the Burlington West India trade, in which our ancestors engaged for several generations.

## CHAPTER VI.

### SETTLEMENT.

SAMUEL JENNINGS, first governor of West New Jersey, was a collateral ancestor of that branch of the Burlington Smiths, whose residence was "Bramham," Burlington County. The name was anciently spelt Jenyns and Jenings, and he has been supposed to have been of the same family as the distinguished Sir Soame Jenyns.\*

Edward Byllinge, the original proprietor of West Jersey under the grants of the Duke of York and Lord Berkeley, still retained a large number of proprietary shares, and conceived himself to be still in possession of the rights of government there, originally derived from the royal family. The majority of the proprietors residing in New Jersey, took the ground, which was successfully asserted in a subsequent contest, that the rights of government and the choice of a governor, were transferred with the land, and resided in a majority of the actual proprietors, and this is fully borne out by the language of the "Concessions." As a considerable proportion, perhaps the larger part of the land, (however,) was

at this time still owned by persons remaining in England, though a minority of the whole number of proprietors, these persons, among whom was Byllinge, were quietly permitted for a time, by the settler proprietors, to exercise their supposed right of sending out a governor to rule the settlers of New Jersey.

The proprietors in England, to get over the difficulty caused by the pretensions of Byllinge to the rights of government, (and also to do justice to his large proprietary interests,) appointed him governor. He, in his turn, not wishing to remove to America, appointed Samuel Jenings his deputy. The latter removed his family from Cole's Hill, Buckinghamshire, in "the third month, 1680," and arrived in the Delaware River about the first of September of that year. (*Vide* his letter to Penn, etc.)

Samuel Smith, speaking of the year 1681, says: "The western part of New Jersey was now become populous, by the accession of many settlers. Jenings, who arrived last year about this time, received a commission from Byllinge, (whom the proprietors in England, as mentioned before, had chosen governor,) to be his deputy. He called an assembly, and

---

\* The name of Sarah Jennings, Governor Jennings' eldest daughter, will recall that of the celebrated Sarah Jennings or Jenings, Duchess of Marlborough, the ruling spirit of Queen Anne's councils.



with them agreed upon certain fundamentals of government, as follows :"

I extract the first provision :

" I. That there shall be a general free assembly for the province aforesaid, yearly and every year, at a day certain, chosen by the free people of the said province, whereon all the representatives for the said province shall be summoned to appear, to consider of the affairs of the said province, and to make and ordain such acts and laws as shall be requisite and necessary for the good government and prosperity of the free people of the said province; and, (if necessity shall require,) the governor for the time being, with the consent of his council, may and shall issue out writs to convene the assembly sooner, to consider and answer the necessities of the people of the said province."

This assembly, the first convened in New Jersey, sat from the 21st to the 28th of November, 1681, and passed thirty-six laws, of which I condense a few from Smith's abstract, as specially interesting :

" Upon persons dying intestate, and leaving a wife and child or children, the administrator to secure two-thirds for the child or children, the other to the widow; where there was no children, one moiety or half the estate was to go to the next of kin, the other half to the widow; always provided, such estate exceeded one hundred pounds; otherwise the widow to have the whole; and in cases of leaving children, and no provision,

the charge of bringing them up to be paid out of the public stock.

" That, whosoever presumed, directly or indirectly, to sell any strong liquors to any Indian or Indians, should forfeit for every such offense, the sum of three pounds." (Distinct and strong!)

" That ten men from Burlington, and ten from Salem, shall be appointed to lay out and clear a road from Burlington to Salem, at the public expense :

" That two hundred pounds should be equally levied and appropriated for the charges of government, upon the several tenths, twenty pounds each; every man to be assessed according to his estate; and all handicrafts, merchants and others, at the discretion of the assessors. Persons thinking themselves aggrieved, had the liberty of appealing to the commissioners of the tenth they belonged to." The assessment of craftsmen and merchants "at the discretion of the assessors," was probably soon repealed.

From this assembly's instructions to the land-commissioners I take the following :

1. " That the surveyor shall measure the front of the River Delaware, beginning at Assumpink Creek, and from thence down to Cape May, that the point of the compass may be found for the running the partition lines betwixt each tenth.

2. " That each and every tenth, or ten proprietries, shall have their proportion of front to the River Delaware, and so far back into the woods as will make or

contain sixty-four thousand acres for their first settlement, and for the subdividing the Yorkshire and London two tenths.

3. "To allow three thousand and two hundred acres where the parties concerned please to choose it within their own tenth; to be taken up according to the rules or methods following, viz:—"

(I omit the methods).

10. "That every proprietor shall have four hundred acres to a propriety, and so proportionably to lesser quantities for their town-lot, over and above their aforesaid three thousand two hundred acres; which may be taken anywhere within their own tenth; either within or without the town bounds."

17. "That the proprietors who are yet remaining in England shall have notice, that we find it necessary for the speedy settlement of this province, and for the interest of all concerned therein, to allow to every propriety as aforesaid, three thousand two hundred acres for our first choice; and in case much people shall come, as may be reasonably expected, who have purchased no land in England, and desire to settle amongst us; that, then we reserve liberty to take up so much land more as shall fall to every propriety, not exceeding five thousand and two hundred acres, which was allowed to us for our first settlement: Provided, nevertheless, that none shall take up any proportion of land, but as they shall settle it, or cause it to be settled; which is to be done after the aforesaid three

thousand two hundred acres shall be justly taken up and settled."

18. "That all publick highways shall be set forth, at any time or times hereafter, at the discretion of the commissioners for the time being, in or through any lands taken up, or to be taken up; allowing the owners of such lands when such publick highways shall be laid forth, reasonable satisfaction at the discretion of the commissioners, in lieu thereof."

These dividends of the back-lands continued to be made from time to time, as settlement increased and pushed farther and farther into the wilderness, until, as has been said, the final dividend allotted, to each propriety, thirty-five thousand acres.

As we have seen the eldest son of Richard Smith, the second, make his appearance among the earliest settlers, and locate a portion of the immense tract possessed by himself, his father and brother,—as we have heard from another member of the family, some of the hard and rough experience of the first pioneers, and from some of their worthy companions, have learned of the compensating richness of their Canaan, and of the generous hospitality of the natives, it seems proper, before re-introducing the family under the more favorable circumstances of a settled civilization in their new home, to pay a parting tribute to the poor Indian, their host and humble companion, and see how he who was *justly* styled the "noble savage," the "stoic of the woods,"

appeared to our ancestors before he became corrupted by the contact of inferior Europeans who followed them.\*

From a long and interesting account of the red men, in that day, I limit myself, with regret, to the following extract:

"They were punctual in their bargains, and observed this so much in others, that it was very difficult for a person who had once failed herein to get any dealings with them afterward. In their councils they seldom or never interrupted or contradicted one another; if ever so many were in company, only two must speak to each other, and the rest be silent till their turn: Their language was high, lofty and sententious: Their way of counting was by tens, that is to say, two tens, three tens, four tens, etc.; when the number got out of their reach, they pointed to the stars or to the hair of their heads. They lived chiefly on maize, or Indian corn, roasted in the ashes, sometimes beaten and boiled with water, called homine; they also made an agreeable cake of their pounded corn; and raised beans and peas; but the woods and rivers afforded them the chief of their provisions: They pointed their arrows with a sharpened flinty stone, and of a larger sort, with withes for handles, cut their wood; both of these sharpened

stones are often found in the fields." "They were naturally reserved, apt to resent, to conceal their resentments, and retain them long; they were liberal and generous, kind and affable to the English. Strict observers of property, yet to the last degree, thoughtless and inactive in acquiring or keeping it: None could excel them in liberality of the little they had, for nothing was thought too good for a friend; a knife, gun or any such thing given to one, frequently passed through many hands: Their houses or wigwams were sometimes together in towns, but mostly movable, and occasionally fixed near a spring or other water, according to the conveniences for hunting, fishing, basket-making or other business of that sort, and built with poles laid on forked sticks in the ground, with bark, flags or bushes on the top and sides, with an opening to the south, their fire in the middle; at night they slept on the ground with their feet towards it; their clothing was a coarse blanket or skin thrown over the shoulder, which covered to the knee, and a piece of the same tied round their legs, with part of a deerskin sewed round their feet for shoes; as they had learned to live upon little, they seldom expected or wanted to lay up much. They were also moderate in asking a price for anything they had for sale: When a company traveled together, they generally followed each other in silence, scarcely ever two were seen by the side of one another; in roads, the man went before

---

\* It will hereafter be seen that our ancestors, as members of the Assembly and Council of New Jersey, and of the first Indian Aid Society, were much concerned in early legislation, particularly that for the benefit of the Indians.

with his bow and arrow, the woman after, not uncommonly with a child at her back, and other burdens besides; but when these were too heavy, the man assisted. To know their walks again in unfrequented woods, they heaped stones or marked trees."

"In person they were upright, and strait in their limbs beyond the usual proportion in most nations; their bodies were strong, but of a strength rather fitted to endure hardships than to sustain much bodily labour; very seldom crooked or deformed; their features regular; their countenances sometimes fierce, in common rather resembling a Jew than Christian; the colour of their skin a tawny reddish brown; the whole fashion of their lives of a piece, hardy, poor and squalid."

"When they began to drink, they commonly continued it as long as the means of procuring it lasted. In drink they often lay exposed to all the inclemencies of weather, which introduced a train of new disorders among them: They were grave even to sadness upon any common, and more so upon serious occasions; observant of those in company, and respectful to the old; of a temper cool and deliberate; never in haste to speak, but waited for a certainty, that the person who spoke before them had finished all he had to say: They seemed to hold European vivacity in contempt, because they found such as came among them, apt to interrupt each other, and frequently speak all together. Their behaviour in publick councils was

strictly decent and instructive, every one in his turn was heard, according to rank of years or wisdom, or services to his country: Not a word, a whisper or a murmur, while any one spoke; no interruption to commend or condemn; the younger sort were totally silent. They got fire by rubbing wood of particular sorts, (as the antients did out of the ivy and bays,) by turning the end of a hard piece upon the side of one that was soft and dry; to forward the heat they put dry rotten wood and leaves; with the help of fire and their stone axes, they would fall large trees, and afterwards scoop them into bowls, etc. From their infancy they were formed with care to endure hardships, to bear derision, and even blows patiently; at least with a composed countenance: Though they were not easily provoked, it was generally hard to be appeased whenever it happened: Liberty in its fullest extent, was their ruling passion; to this every other consideration was subservient; their children were trained up so as to cherish this disposition to the utmost; they were indulged to a great degree, seldom chastised with blows, and rarely chided; their faults were left for their reason and habits of the family to correct; they said these could not be great before their reason commenced; and they seemed to abhor a slavish motive to action, as inconsistent with their notions of freedom and independency; even strong persuasion was industriously avoided, as bordering too much on dependence, and a kind of

violence offered to the will: They dreaded slavery more than death: They laid no fines for crimes, for they had no way of exacting them—the atonement was voluntary.\* Every tribe had particulars” (individuals) “in whom they reposed a confidence, and unless they did something unworthy of it they were held in respect. What were denominated kings, were sachems distinguished among these; the respect paid them was voluntary, and not exacted or looked for, nor the omission regarded: The sachems directed in their councils, and had the chief disposition of lands. To help their memories in treaties, they had belts of black and white wampum; with these closed their periods in speeches, delivering more or less according to the importance of the matter treated of; this ceremony omitted, all they said passed for nothing: They treasured these belts when delivered to them in treaties, kept them as the records of the nation, to have recourse to upon future contests; governed by customs and not by laws, they greatly revered those of their ancestors, and followed them so implicitly, that a new thought or action but seldom in-

truded. They long remembered kindnesses; families or particulars that had laid themselves out to deal with, entertain and treat them hospitably, or even fairly in dealings, if no great kindness was received, were sure of their trade: This also must undoubtedly be allowed, that the original and more uncorrupt, very seldom forgot to be grateful, where real benefits had been received. And notwithstanding the stains of perfidy and cruelty, which in 1754 and since, have disgraced the Indians on the frontiers of these provinces, even these, by an uninterrupted intercourse of seventy years, had on many occasions given irrefragable proofs of liberality of sentiment, hospitality of action and impressions that seemed to promise a continuation of better things.”

The following narration, by “C. W.,” an Indian interpreter of one of the provincial governments, gives some insight into the natural religion of these simple-hearted savages:

“In the year 1737, I was sent, for the first time, to Onondago, at the desire of the governor of Virginia; I set out the latter end of February, very unexpectedly, for a journey of five hundred English miles, through a wilderness where there was neither road nor path, and at such a time of year, when creatures could not be met with for food; there were a Dutchman and three Indians with me. When we were one hundred and fifty miles on our journey, we came into a narrow valley, about half a mile

\* They had, however, a rude justice and mode of execution; Tashiowykan, who had committed a murder in 1672, was punished as follows: “Two Indians sent by the sachems, coming to Tashiowykan’s wigwam in the night, one of them his particular friend; him he asked if he intended to kill him; he answered ‘no, but the sachems have ordered you to die.’ He demanded what his brothers said; being told they also said he must die, he then holding his hands before his eyes, said, ‘kill me.’ Upon this the other Indian, not his intimate, shot him in the breast.” Laconicism and fortitude worthy of Sparta!

broad and thirty long, both sides of which were encompassed with high mountains, on which the snow lay about three feet deep; in it ran a stream of water, also about three feet deep, which was so crooked that it always extended from one side of the valley to the other; in order to avoid wading so often through the water, we endeavored to pass along on the slope of the mountain; the snow three feet deep, and so hard froze on the top that we could walk upon it: We were obliged to make holes in the snow with our hatchets, that our feet might not slip down the mountain; and thus we crept on. It happened that the old Indian's foot slipt, and the root of a tree by which he held, breaking, he slid down the mountain as from the roof of a house; but happily was stopt in his fall by the string which fastened his pack hitching to the stump of a small tree. The two Indians could not come to his aid, but our Dutch fellow-traveler did, and that not without visible danger of his own life: I also could not put a foot forward till I was helped; after which we laid hold of the first opportunity to go down again into the valley; which was not till after we laboured hard for half an hour, with hands and feet. We had observed a tree that lay directly off from where the Indian fell; and when we were come down into the valley again, we went back about one hundred paces, where we saw, that if the Indian had slip'd four or five paces further, he would have fell over a rock one hundred feet perpendicular,

upon craggy pieces of rocks below. The Indian was astonished, and turned quite pale; then, with outstretched arms and great earnestness, spoke these words: 'I thank the great Lord and Governor of this world, in that He has had mercy upon me, and has been willing that I should live longer;' which words I, at that time, set down in my journal.

"The 9th of April, following, while we were yet on the journey, I found myself extremely weak, through the fatigue of so long a journey, and the cold and hunger I had suffered; and there having fallen a fresh snow of about twenty inches deep, also being yet three days' journey from Onondago, in a frightful wilderness, my spirit failed, my body trembled and shook; I thought I should fall down and die; I step'd aside, and sat me down under a tree, expecting there to die: My companions soon missed me; the Indians came back and found me sitting there: I told them in one word I would go no further—I would die there. They remained silent awhile; at last the old Indian said: 'My dear companion, thou hast hitherto encouraged us, wilt thou now quite give up? Remember that evil days are better than good days, for when we suffer much we do not sin; and sin will be drove out of us by suffering; but good days cause men to sin, and God cannot extend His mercy to them; but contrarywise, when it goeth evil with us, God hath compassion upon us.' These words made

me ashamed ; I rose up and traveled on as well as I could."

Of this natural religion, the last words of the old king Ockanickon, "the friend of the English," who died this year, (1681,) at Burlington, are another instance : they were addressed to his nephew, who succeeded him :

"It was my desire that my brother's son, Iahkursoe, should come to me and hear my last words ; for him have I appointed king after me.

"My brother's son, this day I deliver my heart into your bosom ; and mind me. I would have you love what is good, and keep good company ; refuse what is evil, and by all means avoid bad company.

"Now having delivered my heart into your bosom, I also deliver my bosom to keep my heart in ; be sure always to walk in a good path, and if any Indians should speak evil of Indians or Christians, do not join in it, but *look at the sun* from the rising of it to the setting of the same : In speeches that shall be made between the Indians and the Christians, if any wrong or evil thing be spoken, do not join with that, but join with the good.

"When speeches are made, do not you speak first ; be silent, and let all speak before you, and take good notice what each man speaks, and when you have heard all, join to that which is good.

"Brother's son, I would have you cleanse your ears and take all foulness out, that you may hear both good and evil, and then join with the good and refuse the

evil ; and also cleanse your eyes, that you may see good and evil, and where you see evil, do not join with it, but join to that which is good."

After the Indian had delivered this counsel to his nephew, T. Budd, one of the proprietors, being present, took the opportunity to remark that "there was a great God, who created all things ; that He gave man an understanding of what was good and bad ; and after this life, rewarded the good with blessings, and the bad according to their doings." He answered, "it is very true, it is so ; there are two ways, a broad and a straight way ; there are two paths, a broad and a straight" (narrow) "path ; the worst and the greatest number go in the broad, the best and fewest in the straight path."

"This king dying soon afterward, was attended to his grave in the Quakers' burial-place in Burlington, with solemnity by the Indians in their manner, and with great respect by many of the English settlers, to whom he had been a sure friend." (Smith).

We shall see hereafter how steady and sincere was the friendship with which the Quakers continued to requite the early kindness of this unsophisticated, manly, but fast-fading race. How fine was the counsel of the old chief to the young one, to watch the daily march of the sun, and shape his own course by that of the majestic source of light, as pure, as true and as loftily superior to the dark and groveling ways of the plotter and the slanderer !

## CHAPTER VII.

### PEACEFUL DAYS.

THE first settlement of the Rancocas River seems to date from the arrival, in 1682, of a large ship, unnamed, which, having grounded in Delaware Bay, lay there eight days before she could be got off; then, coming up the river, landed three hundred and sixty passengers on the Jersey shore, between Philadelphia and Burlington. "Their provisions being nigh gone, they sent ten miles to an Indian town near Rankokas Creek, for Indian corn and pease: The king of this tribe being then there, treated them kindly, and directed such Indians as had provisions, to bring it in next morning, who, accordingly, brought plenty; which being delivered and put in bags, the messengers took leave of the king, who kindly ordered some of the Indians to carry their bags for them to their canoes."

"Instances of their" (the settlers') "wants are many, and the supplies sometimes unexpected; the family of John Hollinshead, who lived near Rankokas, being unprovided with powder and shot, were in distress, when Hollinshead, the younger, then a lad about thirteen, going through a corn-field, saw a turkey; throwing a stick to kill it, another came in sight; he killed both and carried them

home: Soon after, at the house of Thomas Eves, he saw a buck, and telling Eves, he set his dogs, who followed it to Rankokas River, then frozen; the buck running on the ice, slid upon his side; the dogs seized it; Hollinshead, coming up with a knife, eagerly jumped upon it; the buck rose with him on his back and sprung forward," (when) "his feet spreading asunder," (he) "slip'd gently down on his belly, and gave Hollinshead a respite from danger and opportunity of killing him. By these means two families were supplied with food, to their great joy."

The assembly of West Jersey met again this year; among the members were John Smith, from Salem, and Mark Newby and William Cooper, from the third tenth, called the Irish tenth, from being chiefly settled by Quakers from Ireland.

William Cooper, who was an ancestor in the maternal line of one branch of our family, removed from Coleshill, Hertfordshire, to the colony, in 1678. In 1680 he located a tract in the "town bound" lands of Burlington, and in this year, (1682,) is returned as the owner of three hundred acres at Pine Point, (now Cooper's Point,) opposite the future City



of Philadelphia. The names of this point, of Cooper Street, Camden, and of Cooper's Creek, preserve his memory to this day. The Indians had a regular ferry, in canoes, between Arasapha, a village on his land, and Shackamaxon opposite; and this ferriage was continued in sail-boats, by the Coopers and their neighbors, the Kaighns, at Kaighn's Point, thus, without doubt, originating the prosperity of the thriving suburb of Camden.

The members of the West Jersey Assembly had hitherto been chosen by the electors from all the tenths indiscriminately; but this assembly declared it their judgment, and that of those they represented, that the most regular method "for preserving the liberty and property of the people by a free assembly, was, that such of the ten proprietries as were now peopled, should each chuse ten representatives, (and the others also as they became peopled.)" They resolved, also, that the quorum should consist of twenty-four members, including the speaker; and chose the council, justices, land-commissioners and other officers.

This assembly enacted the curious law that "for the more convenient payment of small sums of money, Mark Newby's coppers, called *Patrick's half-pence*," should pass as current money; these were Irish half-pence, a parcel of which Newby had brought with him. The only "small change" current hitherto had been the Indian wampum.

They directed two hundred pounds to be raised to defray the charges of gov-

ernment, and collected in proportionate quotas from the several "tenths."

The representatives of West Jersey continued to be annually chosen, until the surrender of the proprietary government, in 1702. All the officers of government were chosen by them, except the governor, who was appointed by the proprietors, until the succeeding year, (1683,) "when the assembly, understanding that Byllinge, for some selfish reasons, inclined to turn Jenings out, who had hitherto been deputy-governor, to the general satisfaction of the governed—they undertook, by their choice, to continue him governor of the province, pretending" (claiming) "a right to do this, because, in the constitutions, power was given to six parts in seven of the assembly, to make such alterations for the publick good, (the laws of liberty of conscience, of property, of yearly assemblies, of juries and of evidence, excepted), as they found necessary; and that no advantage might be taken of such judicial proceedings, as had not been exactly agreeable to the concessions, they confirmed and ratified them all."

"There being doubts started, whether the government of West New Jersey had been granted with the soil, and reports industriously spread up and down the province, as well as in England, to the prejudice of the possessors' title, as they thought; the assembly, in the spring, this year," (1683,) "thought it their business to obviate this and other points, by unanimously resolving, as to the first,





ESTO VIGILANS

Floyd of Dolobran,  
descended from  
Collwyn Briner of Dyfed,  
and Meiric, A.D. 517.



SANS CHANGER.

Thomas Stanley of Knockyn,  
descended from  
Thomas, first Earl of Derby,  
(Grandfather of Gov. C. Floyd.)



MEDIOCRIA FIRMA.

Sir Edm'd. Bacon of Redgrave,  
descended from  
Sir Rich's. Bacon. Granted to  
Rob Bacon of Bacons Neck.



HAEC MAIORVM VIRTVS.

Logan of "that Ilk",  
of Restalrig, Midlothian,  
and of Fast Castle,  
Berwickshire, Scotland.

ARMS OF MATERNAL ANCESTORS OF BURLINGTON SMITHS.

'That the land and government of West New Jersey were purchased together;' And that as to the question, 'Whether the concessions agreed upon by the proprietors and people, and subscribed in London and West Jersey, were agreed upon to be the fundamentals and ground of the government of West Jersey, or not?' Resolved in the affirmative, *ne-mine contradicente*: only John Fenwick excepted his tenth, which he said, at that time, was not under the same circumstances; but now freely consenteth thereto."

Jenings was, at this assembly, *chosen* governor; having, hitherto, acted as deputy only, of and for Byllinge, governor-elect of the English proprietaries. The commissioners and other officers of government being also chosen, were duly qualified; and the assembly having agreed that the governor should also be their chairman or speaker, that he should sit as a member with them, and have a double vote, and that the council also should sit and vote with them, proceeded to pass sundry laws.

In this year, there arrived at Philadelphia, a gentleman, who, as an ancestor in the maternal line of the Smiths of Burlington, demands our attention. This was Thomas Lloyd, first governor of Pennsylvania, the intimate friend of the proprietary William Penn, who had come over the previous year.

He was a younger son of Charles Lloyd, Esquire, of Dolobran Hall, Montgomeryshire, in the commission of the

peace for that county, and grandson of John Lloyd, Esquire, of Dolobran, also in the commission of the peace, a gentleman "of the old school," who "lived in great state, having twenty-four men with halberts, his tenants, to attend him to Mivoid Church, where he placed them in his great pew under the pulpit." Thomas Lloyd's mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Stanley, Esquire, of Knuckyn, "son of Sir Edward Stanley, son of Sir Foulk Stanley, son of Sir Piers Stanley, son of Sir Rowland Stanley, brother of Lord Strange, of Knuckyn,\* a branch of the Derby family." (Burke's "History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain.")

The Lloyd family is one of the most ancient in Great Britain, and descends from the early independent Princes of Dyfed or Dimetia, and Powys. The descent of John Lloyd is deduced by Burke, in twenty-eight successive generations, from Miric or Meirig, of Dolobran, a noble under the British King Arthur, who was one of the four knights who bore the four golden swords before that chieftain, at the great festival at Caerleon, when he was crowned king, in the year of our Lord 517. I have myself seen, near Llangollen, Wales, the pillar or monument of Eliseg, an ancestor of the Lloyds, who lived at a period when the Romans still ruled part of Great Britain. (See "The Lloyd Family," by Charles Perrin Smith).

---

\* Son of the first Earl of Derby.

Thomas Lloyd was born at Dolobran Hall, in 1640. He and his elder brother, Charles, (the heir of the estates, who has been mentioned before as much persecuted on account of his becoming a Quaker,) were educated at Oxford University, and distinguished themselves by superior ability and learning. Becoming convinced of the truth of the doctrines of Fox and his associates, the brothers joined themselves, about the year 1662, to the "Society of Friends," and became highly useful and eminent members thereof. In 1665, Thomas Lloyd married Mary, daughter of Gilbert Jones, of Welshpool. They were the parents of ten children, all, except the youngest, born at the ancient Hall of Dolobran. In 1683, as already stated, Thomas Lloyd emigrated to Pennsylvania; the next year he was appointed President of the Council, which office he held till 1691, when he received the commission of governor of the province. In 1693, the Crown having resumed to itself the paramount authority originally granted to Penn, Governor Lloyd was superseded by a governor sent out from England, and died in the next year, 1694, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, universally honored and lamented.

In 1684, "the assembly of West Jersey at their meeting, the 20th of the third month," "chose Thomas Olive governor, and chairman or speaker; in both which capacities the governor now acted; the several branches of the legislature we have seen doing their business

in common together; the people's choice the foundation of the whole—whose representatives were distinctly returned from their first, second, third and Salem tenths, (which were all the tenths yet settled)."

We have also observed that the assembly chose the governor as well as all the minor officers of government, at their first meeting.

Olive continued governor until 1685, when Byllinge, "having desisted from the claims which the assembly and their constituents had thought unjust, and which had been the cause of their undertaking, in opposition to him, to choose the governor, and he, in this year, sending a fresh commission to John Skeine to be his deputy, the assembly and people submitted to him, though they had before refused William Welsh in that capacity, while Byllinge continued the claims aforesaid."

In 1685, another collateral ancestor of our family, Samuel Bacon, appears in the history of the province, having been appointed in that year, a justice of the peace for Salem tenth.\* Some years before, he had purchased lands on the Cohansey River, near where Greenwich now stands, from the Indian sachems there; these lands, forming a peninsula between the Cohansey and Delaware Rivers, have ever since been known as "Bacon's Neck." The tradition in the family runs, that he was one of three

\* He was also a member of assembly in this year.

brothers who came originally to Barnstable, Massachusetts; one remaining and founding a family there, while the others left that town and came to New Jersey. This is borne out by the "Annals of Barnstable," which, after an account of "Mr. Nathaniel Bacon," who held several important public offices in the early history of that town, and founded a family there, and the note that "Mr. Samuel Bacon takes the oath of fidelity, 1657," adds, "Mr. Bacon had a grant of land in this town in 1662, and has been thought a brother of Mr. Nathaniel and Elizabeth who were early here. Mr. Samuel Bacon married Martha Foxwell, May 9th, 1669, and had Samuel, March 9th, 1670, and Martha, 1671; but at what time he came, or when or how the family *disappeared* from town, is a question yet to be settled."

It is supposed that the three brothers, Nathaniel, Samuel and John, were sons of a Nathaniel Bacon, who was a member of the Long Parliament, and was banished under Charles II., for writing a book against the established church. The Puritanism of the father would naturally account for the sons being of that sect, and coming to America with the Puritans. The elder Nathaniel, who died in 1660, was a son of Sir Nathaniel and a grandson of Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord-keeper to Queen Elizabeth: and was, therefore, a nephew of the great Sir Francis Bacon. The arms granted to the family by the Herald's College, London, are those of Sir Nicholas and Sir

Francis. John, who seems to have been considerably younger than Samuel, married, in 1688, a daughter of the Hon. John Smith, of Salem, and was a justice of the peace for Salem in the years 1696, 1697, 1699, 1700 and 1701.\* His daughter married a son of Daniel Smith, of Bramham.

To return again to New Jersey politics from 1685 to 1687; in the latter year, both the old proprietor, Edward Byllinge, and his deputy, John Skeine, died. Dr. Daniel Coxe, of London, who was already a large proprietor, on Byllinge's death, purchased his interest from his heirs, and thus representing the majority of shares held in England, was elected governor by the English proprietors. He appointed Edward Hunloke his deputy governor, which appointment being unobjectionable, was quietly submitted to by the West Jersey Assembly. But, about 1690, Coxe having sent a commission to John Tatham to act as deputy governor, and the latter being a Jacobite, he was, on this account, rejected by the assembly, who were loyal to the reigning house.

In 1691, Coxe and those remaining of the original proprietors in England, sold out to a new company, styled "The West Jersey Society," of which Sir Thomas Lane, Knight, and alderman of London, was the principal and leading

\* He was, also, a justice of the quorum for Salem County. Judge Bacon owned property also at Chesterfield, Burlington County, where he some time resided, and is styled, "of Chesterfield," in the certificate of his second marriage.

member. These new proprietors sent a commission, in 1692, to Andrew Hamilton, as governor. He was accepted by the assembly, and continued governor of West Jersey "while it remained under the proprietary jurisdiction, though with some interruption in 1698, being, also, some part of the time, governor of East Jersey and Pennsylvania."

The year 1691, which was marked by the acquisition of the unsettled tenths of West Jersey by this new society, was that also in which three of the sons of Richard Smith, of Bramham, (following the steps of their elder brother, John, who, fourteen years before, had crossed the ocean for the purpose of having the family lands surveyed and "located,") arrived in America. These were, Daniel, Joseph and Emanuel, and they were accompanied by their sister Deborah, who died soon after her arrival. Samuel followed them in 1694. They left at home, with their mother, their youngest brother, Richard, a boy of seventeen, who, eight years afterward, rejoined them in the New World. John having returned for the second time to England, accompanied this youngest brother in his voyage, but died before its termination. His property was, no doubt, divided among his surviving brothers, of whom the eldest, Daniel, having married Mary Murfin, in 1695, erected, upon John's "town lot," a fine mansion for the period, which still remains, though long since divided into two substantial houses.

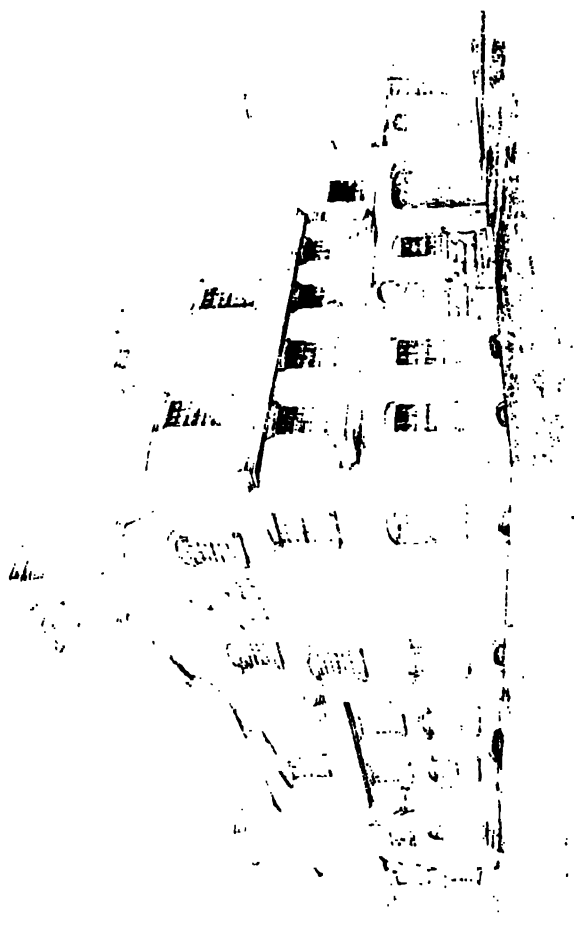
Of its appearance in 1788, Joseph

Sansom has left us the following sketch : "The house he" (Daniel Smith) "built within a few years after his arrival in America, in which my grandmother was born, is now standing in Burlington, a curious specimen of the taste and contrivance of those times. There is a tradition in the family that his wife, who is said to have been a very *notable* woman, took the opportunity of her husband's frequent absence when attending the assembly, at Amboy, where it was alternately held, to make several alterations in the building.

"A broad carriage-way takes up a great part of the first story, and a great fire-place and light" (lighted) "closets, as large a proportion of the big parlour. In the back part of the building, the flues of the chimneys rising from both sides and uniting in one prodigious stack over the entry, which is arched to support it, form a capacious smoke-house. This, it is said, was formerly used by the neighbourhood many miles round, for the curing of their winter stores, and at present it is no less remarkable for its furnishing great numbers of swallows with a summer residence. At their first coming in the spring, they gather here in flocks, to compare notes and pair themselves for the season. They soon after separate and spread over the country in search of suitable places for building. In the fall, when they have fledged their young, and are preparing to avoid our rugged winters by going off to some warmer climate, they assemble here again,







(An attempt to restore the original appearance of)  
**HOUSE OF DANIEL SMITH OF BRAMHAM,**  
BROAD AND MAIN STREETS, BURLINGTON.

as if to take their leave, and conclude upon the course of their journey. Of a mild evening from sunset to dusk, hundreds of them are often seen sailing round the mouth of this chimney before they return into it for the night."

From the late venerable George R. Smith, who was born in this mansion, I learned that the carriage arched-way ran parallel with and adjoining the main hall, allowing guests to descend from their carriages at the back hall door under shelter; the carriages then passed out through the arch at the back of the house to the coach-house in the rear. The second-story extended over this carriage-way, which was within the side-wall; beyond this carriage-passage and outside the side-wall of the house, there was a business office, used in the next two generations for the business of a justice of the peace and a law-writer or conveyancer. In the attempted restoration of the ancient appearance of this house, I have copied the still existing office of Robert Hartshorne as probably resembling this side-office, and have reproduced the old-fashioned "stoop" or "pent-house," features which have long disappeared. When at the partially-destroyed Dolobran Hall, in Wales, some years ago, I sketched a chimney-stack, the only outside feature of that hall remaining unchanged; this stack was apparently similar to that above described.

It is not known what, if any, business was pursued by Daniel Smith; his income from real estate must have been consider-

able. As his father, son (Robert) and grandson (Daniel) possessed a knowledge of the law, it seems probable that the law business connected with (at least) his own real estate, was transacted by him in this side-office. The house continued in the family during four generations.

Daniel Smith sat several years in the assembly of West Jersey for the City of Burlington; in one year, 1716, he and his brother Samuel were, together, its sole representatives.

His "benevolent and exemplary conduct in the various relations of private life, is well known where he formerly dwelt," "so true is the record of tradition to the memory of those endeared virtues, that were once active in diffusing the blessings of piety and good-will throughout the circle of their influence," says a biographer of the last century.\* "He several times represented the City of Burlington in assembly, and was an Elder in good estimation in the religious society of which he was a member, many years before his decease, in 1742."

"Mary Smith was a woman of very good natural parts, but little improved by school-learning;" (it will be remembered that she came over as a young child to the settlement,) "yet she wrote well for the times, and spoke the Indian language fluently. She was serviceable and exemplary to the church in the ministerial capacity, being freely devoted

\* J. Sansom.

to the honour of God and the good of her fellow-creatures. In the year 1728, she visited the southern parts of this continent, in company with the late Margaret Preston, in the love of the Gospel."

From the record of deceased ministers and elders of Burlington Meeting, is taken the following note: "Mary Smith, wife and widow of Daniel Smith, of Burlington, was, several years before her decease, confined with indisposition of body, which she was supported to bear with much resignation to the Divine Will: A few days before her departure, a relative going to see her, found her in a lively frame of mind, and her senses quick and strong, though she was extremely weak in body. She told him that, with submission to the Divine Will, she earnestly desired a removal to a better world; that in this the time of her great distress, she found Divine Goodness near, the same which had visited her in her youthful days, and it was now her support; that though works were not meritorious, yet she found it very comfortable to remember that she had led a virtuous and religious life, and now she felt nothing in her way. With many more very religious and sensible expressions. She died the 12th of the fifth month, 1746," aged seventy-two years.

The brothers, Daniel and Samuel Smith, of Bramham, appear to have joined the mercantile company of nine persons, mentioned in the letter of Mahlon Stacy, before quoted. Two sons

of Daniel Smith went out to the West Indies in the vessels of that company, and the trade afterwards fell chiefly into the hands of Richard Smith, (fourth,) son of Samuel Smith, of Bramham. To one of her sons about to leave on this southern voyage, Mary Murfin Smith addressed the following letter: (Addressed, "For Benjamin Smith, in Burlington, in West Jersey, these with care:" and dated from "Magaty Bay, in Virginia, the 2d of the eight month, 1728.")

"MY DEAR CHILD:—It being somewhat uncertain whether I may get home before thou goest abroad, if it should happen that thou go this fall of the year, therefore I take this opportunity to salute thee with these few lines, desiring thy prosperity and welfare every way.

"My tender advice to thee is, that thou often think of thy Creator in the days of thy youth. Live in pure humility, desiring to be acquainted with God, and love His teachings, and in His own time He will more clearly make known to thee what is His will, and enable thee to come up in the true performance of thy duty to Him. If thy whole trust and reliance be continually upon the Lord, thou needst not fear but He will be thy Great Preserver.

"Puzzle not thy thoughts with mysteries too high or too deep; for when God is pleased to reveal His secrets to us, He will do it in His own time, and in His own way. Let us patiently wait and

quietly hope, and His preserving hand will be near in every needful time.

"Thus He hath been to me, and I am well assured so He will be to thee. Experience hath brought me to speak of the goodness of God, and of His preserving hand. When troubles and exercises are suffered to come, let us be still and quiet till the storm be over, and He will say, it is enough. Then joyful hymns and thanksgiving will rise and come before God with acceptance. A sacrifice which will be well pleasing in His sight.

"So, my dear child, I do recommend thee, with my own soul, to God Almighty and to His keeping. And now I rest thy tender and loving mother,

"M. S."

Daniel Smith, of Bramham, was twenty-six years of age when he landed in New Jersey, in 1691. He was accompanied by his younger brothers, Joseph, aged twenty-five, and Emanuel, a youth of twenty-one years of age. Of these, Joseph married Catharine Lynch, by whom he had one son, also named Joseph, who died unmarried. By this event, his line became extinct. The elder Joseph Smith died in 1730. Emanuel\* married Mary Willis, a member of the Church of England, and left descendants; of his

line, I have only been able to procure an imperfect account, which I hope to supplement in a future edition. He died in 1720. Of Samuel, who followed in 1694, J. Sansom says: "Samuel Smith, sometime member of assembly for the City of Burlington, and much respected in his public capacity as a man of principle and conduct, was of a mild and benevolent disposition, rather inclined to retirement, yet no stranger either to the duties or the pleasures of society; and his early decease, in 1718, was much regretted." The "History of New Jersey," gives a short notice of him, as follows: "In 1718, died Samuel Smith, one of the members of assembly for Burlington; he had sought happiness in the quiet of obscurity, but being, against his inclination, called to this and other publick stations, he passed through them with a clear reputation." Of him, more hereafter.

Richard Smith, third, the youngest of the Bramham brethren, followed the others eight years later, in 1699, being then twenty-five years of age. He was, by profession, a Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Richard Smith married Anne Marshall, and left numerous descendants. He was, early in the eighteenth century, appointed, by mandamus from the King, one of "His Majesty's Council for New Jersey," in which office he continued for twelve years. (Of this body and its relations with the assembly, more hereafter.) Dr. Richard Smith died in 1750, at the age of sixty-six.

\* Emanuel or "Manuel" Smith married Mary, daughter of George Willis, a church-warden of St. Mary's Church, and, becoming a member of that church, was himself elected church-warden in the years 1713, 1714 and 1715. The title to the church grounds is in part derived by deed from Dr. Jonathan Smith.

The family profession, in the lines both of Daniel and of Samuel Smith, was, for several generations, that of the law. To this they added the various occupations of extensive land-holders, farming, mining, milling, the surveying, clearing and opening by roads, of their many miles of woodland property. But for the activities of the more enterprising and of the younger branches, there was also found scope in the thriving trade then carried on from Burlington to the West Indies. As time went on, and land was cleared and sold off, we find some of the lines of their descendants more exclusively interested in law and land-titles, or engaged in farming, while some branches of Samuel's descendants pushing energetically their West India commerce, became wealthy merchants. Richard was, himself, a doctor, but the occupations of his descendants varied

between the learned professions and mercantile pursuits, similarly to those of his brothers' lines.

The history of New Jersey as a province, being identified with that of its representative assembly, of which the brothers Smith were many years members, I shall give a short sketch of that history under the proprietary government and under that of the Crown, and for this purpose go back to the year 1691, the date of the arrival of the brothers, at which point began this anticipatory digression to carry on their private story. It will be seen that this public history presents a very different picture from the ideal of inoffensive quiet so ardently pursued by the innocent and peaceable refugees from religious persecution, who principally owned and peopled New Jersey at this period.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### A PERIOD OF DISTURBANCE. A PRELUDE OF THE REVOLUTION.

A MORE kindly, honest and law-abiding population perhaps never existed, than the Quaker inhabitants of the provinces of East and West Jersey, at this early period. Yet they possessed all the native manliness, love of freedom and hardihood in defending it, of genuine Anglo-Saxons, notwithstanding their peaceable religious tenets, as their stubborn contest for proprietary and popular rights, against the encroachments of the Crown, sufficiently shows.

In these encroachments, the monarchs themselves were generally less to blame than their ministers; the "good Queen" Anne, repeatedly reversed, on the petition of the settlers, the oppressive measures of her courtiers, and even George III., though his ill-guided obstinacy eventually lost America, was personally most kindly-intentioned toward her, and with better counsel and a wiser estimate of the times and men he had to deal with, might have preserved to England her magnificent Western empire.

We have seen that Dr. Coxe, of London, representative of the interests of Edward Byllinge, the original proprietor under the Duke of York, together with such other proprietors as still remained in England, transferred his and their

rights, to and in the government and territory of West Jersey, in 1691, to a mercantile company called "The West Jersey Society," of which company, Sir Thomas Lane, Knight and Alderman, as the purchaser of Coxe's shares, continued to be the most powerful member.

It will also be remembered that Byllinge and his successors conceived the right of nominating the governor of the province to continue to reside in them, while the resident proprietors in West Jersey, representing, in property, the four most valuable tenths of the territory, and being, in number, a large majority of the whole number of property-holders, very justly considered that Byllinge had transferred the rights of government with the soil, and that the nomination of the governor devolved, by the constitution, upon the numerical majority of proprietors as represented in assembly. Nevertheless, partly through love of England, partly through love of quiet and a desire to avoid political agitation in the colony, they waived their right and acquiesced in the appointments made in the mother country, and received and submitted to the governors sent thence, when these were tolerable. Some that were disaffected to the reigning family or

otherwise unsuitable, they exercised their right of rejecting.

This moderation and pliability of the settler-proprietors, must exonerate them from all suspicion of factiousness or obstinacy in the contests afterward arising.

In the spring of 1692, the new English proprietors sent their commission to Colonel Andrew Hamilton, as governor, to take the place of Tatham, appointed by Coxe, and rejected by the assembly for being a Jacobite. Hamilton being accepted by the assembly, continued governor of both the Jerseys and also of Pennsylvania, for several years.

The rule of Colonel Hamilton appears to have been highly satisfactory to the proprietors and settlers for the next six years, and his being, at the same time, chief executive of both the divisions of New Jersey, familiarized the minds of the people with the idea of an union between the two provinces, an union which was soon actually to take place.

In 1698, a majority of the English proprietors—not representing, however, a majority of the whole number of shares, including those held in America—commissioned Jeremiah Bass to supersede Colonel Hamilton in the government of East Jersey. Bass gave out that he had King William III.'s approbation of this commission; "but in the next year it appeared that Bass had not obtained the king's approbation of his commission, nor was it granted by enough of the proprietors to make it valid, which induced great numbers of the inhabitants to

refuse obedience to him, and to the magistrates and officers by him appointed; some persons being imprisoned for refusing obedience, it was resented by others with great indignation, and feuds and confusion followed." (East Jersey contained but a small proportion of Quakers.) "To accommodate matters for the present, Andrew Hamilton was again appointed governor, by a fresh commission from some of the proprietors; but a great number refused obedience to him, and the magistrates and officers under him, in like manner, and for the same reasons as they had refused Bass and those he appointed. The disorders in the Eastern division at this time made such an impression on the minds of many of the people, that they readily hearkened to overtures made for a surrender of government. A considerable part of West Jersey was, also, for similar reasons, disposed to a resignation. The commotions in both, which had been increasing for some years, now seemed to be got to a crisis, and all things tended to a surrender of the powers of government, which was at length brought about in the beginning of" (1702, April 15th.)

Before proceeding with our sketch of provincial history, farther than the end of the seventeenth century, it will be necessary, once more, to digress into the parallel history of the family, in order to notice the arrival, in company with the founder of Pennsylvania, at his second visit to his province, in 1699, of a collateral ancestor, James Logan, after-

ward for many years Chief Justice and President of Council of Pennsylvania.

This distinguished statesman and man of letters was of a good but impoverished Scottish family. His ancestors, by the father's side, had been, for many centuries, lairds or "Barons" of Restalrig, a fine estate and village near Edinburgh; they owned also, among other estates, Fast Castle, a celebrated stronghold on the German Ocean, which was taken by Sir Walter Scott as the model for his description of the Castle of Ravenswood, in the "Bride of Lammermoor." The founder of the family was Sir John Logan or Loggan, an English general, who, in the early reign of King William the Lion, of Scotland, had the good fortune to capture that monarch when leading an incursion into England. The king was held to ransom, and gave his captor an estate in Scotland, on condition of his fixing his residence there. Later, we find Sir Robert and Sir Walter Logan, of the same line, intimate friends of the heroic Bruce, and members of the small party of his nearest friends and relatives, led by Lord James of Douglas, who were intrusted by the dying hero with the task of conveying his heart to Palestine. In the battle in Spain in which nearly all this party were cut off, the Logans were among the slain, and their family received on this account, the augmentation of the bloody heart, pierced by three passion-nails, emblematic of the sufferings of Christ, in their arms. King Robert II. (Robert Stuart, grandson of

Robert Bruce by the mother's side), gave his daughter Margaret in marriage to a subsequent Logan of Restalrig, endowing her with the lands of Grugar, and styling her husband, in the instrument, "militi dilecto, fratri suo," "the beloved knight, his" (the king's) "brother." The line afterward intermarried with the Somervilles, of Cowthally, and other good families, but a false accusation of complicity with the mysterious Gowrie plot, in the reign of James VI., caused it to be attainted of treason. The informer was afterwards executed for perjury, but not till the lifeless remains of Restalrig\* had been insulted, his estates confiscated and distributed among corrupt court favorites, and his infant sons exiled to Ireland. One of them afterward returned and founded the family of Logan of that ilk, a younger son of which, the Reverend Patrick Logan, Master of Arts in Glasgow University, was father to James Logan. Of his maternal ancestry, we have these notes by himself: "My mother was Isabel Hume, daughter of James Hume, a younger brother of the house of St. Leonards, in the south of Scotland. He was manager of the estate of the Earl of Murray, who owed but never paid him £1500 sterling, though the said earl lodged for some years in his

\* The intense loyalty of Sir W. Scott, caused him to be bitterly prejudiced against all those even suspected of plotting against the king, but unbiased authorities represent the last Sir Robert Logan, of Restalrig, as a genial, hospitable "gentleman of the olden time," and the latest critics, such as Chambers and Wilson, acquit him of all complicity in the alleged plot of Gowrie.



house in the Shire of Fife. My grandmother before she married was Bethia Dundas, sister of the Laird of Dundas, of Didiston, about eight miles west of Edinburgh, a fine seat. And the Earl of Murray assisted my grandfather in carrying off my grandmother;\* she was nearly related to the Earl of Panmure, etc."†

Patrick Logan was chaplain to Lord Belhaven, of Stenton, but becoming a Quaker, lost all prospect of advancement in the church. After some time spent in Ireland, where James was born, his parents returned to Scotland, and finally removed to London, where Patrick Logan became master of the Latin school of the Quakers. Here the fine talents of young James, who at twenty-two was master of the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, Spanish and Italian languages, as well as a profound scholar in mathematics and the "humanities," attracted the attention of William Penn, and, after a few years, during which young Logan had embarked in business as a shipping merchant, Penn offered him the employment of his secretary. After due consideration the offer was accepted, and Logan sailed with Penn, in 1699, to the province, where the highest public employments occupied his energies for many years. He accumulated a fine fortune in his private business, and retired to his noble country-seat of Stenton, near Philadel-

phia, whose ancient groves and antique walls still form a picture of the past in our day. He was, on the side of his cultivated intellect, the familiar associate of the first philosophers of the period, while his kind heart made him the friend of the poor savage, and, after "Onas," (Penn,) the simple-hearted Indians had no more faithful, no more powerful protector than he.

Chief Justice Logan married Sarah, daughter of the Honorable Charles Read, of the Pennsylvania Assembly, and by her had several children; among others, Hannah, wife of the Honorable John Smith, of whom hereafter.

The beginning of the eighteenth century found the minds of proprietors and people, both in England and in New Jersey, prepared for the resumption by the Crown, of the powers of government originally delegated by it to the proprietors. The resumption was effected by a legal document, dated April 15th, 1702, in which the English proprietors and a few American proprietors (among whose names we find that of Lewis Morris), surrender the rights of government to Queen Anne, William III. being now deceased. On the 17th, the Queen, in full court, accepted the surrender, and directly afterward appointed her cousin, Edward Hyde, Lord Viscount Cornbury, grandson to the great Chancellor Clarendon, Governor of New Jersey. In his commission he is enjoined to administer the oaths "appointed by act of parliament to be taken instead of the oath of al-

\* It was a "runaway" match!

† She was a granddaughter, on her mother's side, of the first Earl of Panmure.

legiance and supremacy," to the council, who are, in turn, to administer the same oaths to him. On vacancies occurring in the council, the Crown fills them, but the governor has power to supply them temporarily, while awaiting the new appointments of the Crown. The council, which was formerly appointed by the assembly, is now made an upper house, a sort of house of lords or senate, independent of the assembly, and dependent directly upon the Crown, and having power to pass upon, reject or accept laws, but not originate them, the originating power being still confined to the representatives of the people.

A property qualification was established, both for voting in the election of members of assembly, and for the members themselves. No person was allowed to vote in the election of members of assembly but such as possessed at least one hundred acres of land or £50 of capital. And no one could represent the people as a member, in assembly, who did not possess at least one thousand acres of land or £500 of capital. The assembly was to consist of twenty-four members, two to be elected by the householders of Burlington, and two by those of Perth Amboy, in East Jersey, ten by the freeholders of East, and ten by those of West Jersey.

The council was to consist of twelve members, one-half from each division of the province, to be appointed by the Crown from the nominations of the governor. From these and other provisions

it is manifest that the council was likely to be a body rather devoted to the interests of the Crown than to those of the people, when these interests should be separate or conflicting; also, that too much power was given to the governor. It was soon found that there was no redress from tyranny on the part of the governor, except through direct appeal to the sovereign; and that the council early resolved itself into a mere clique of tools of the chief executive. By its energy and devotion, however, the assembly succeeded both in establishing a check upon the despotism of the governor, and in expurgating and reconstructing the council.

On this first Royal Council we find the names of Samuel Jenings and Lewis Morris; the first, doubtless appointed to conciliate the great mass of unrepresented proprietors in West Jersey, and the latter as a similar gratification to those in East Jersey: Lewis Morris was an active, incorruptible and patriotic representative of the proprietors and people of that section, and we have seen him as one of the signers of the surrender. Samuel Jenings, our family connection and the first governor of West Jersey, was incapacitated, as a Quaker, from taking the oaths, and his appointment was, therefore, a dead letter; Morris, though not thus incapacitated, was a mere cipher amidst the clique of politicians who formed the majority in the council.

The royal instructions trenched heavily upon the privileges formerly guaranteed

to and enjoyed by the people of the Jerseys; for example, a State-church was at once set up and made part of the English establishment, in these paragraphs: "You shall take especial care that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout your government, the book of common prayer, as by law established, read each Sunday and holy-day, and the blessed sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England.

"You shall be careful that the churches already built there, be well and orderly kept, and that more be built, as the colony shall, by God's blessing, be improved; and that besides a competent maintenance to be assigned to the minister of each orthodox church, a convenient house be built at the common charge for each minister, and a competent proportion of land assigned him for a glebe and exercise of his industry.

"And you are to take care that the parishes be so limited and settled, as you shall find most convenient, for the accomplishing this good work.

"You are not to prefer any minister to any ecclesiastical benefice in that our province, without a certificate from the right reverend father in God, the Lord Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England, and of a good life and conversation."

\* \* \* \* \*

"And to the end the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the said Lord Bishop of London, may take place in our said pro-

vince so far as conveniently may be, we do think fit that you give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the same."

The African slave-trade was introduced into the colony, and even forced upon it, and made a monopoly for a favored company, in the following:

"You are to give all due encouragement and invitation to merchants and others, who shall bring trade into our said province, or any way contribute to the advantage thereof, and in particular the Royal African Company of England.

"And, whereas, we are willing to recommend unto the said company, that the said province may have a constant and sufficient supply of merchantable Negroes, at moderate rates, in money or commodities; so you are to take especial care that payment be duly made, and within a competent time according to their agreements.

"And you are to take care that there be no trading from our said province to any place in Africa, within the charter of the Royal African Company, otherwise than prescribed by an Act of Parliament, entitled '*An Act to Settle the Trade to Africa.*'

"And you are yearly to give unto us, and to our commissioners for trade and plantations, an account of what number of Negroes our said province is yearly supplied with, and at what rates."

The people, nearly two-thirds of whom were Quakers, were burdened with the

raising of military forces, in the following instructions :

"And, whereas, the preservation of the northern frontiers of our province of New York, against the attempts of any enemy by land, is of great importance to the security of our other northern plantations on the continent of America, and more especially of our said province of New Jersey, which lies so near adjoining to our province of New York, and the charge of erecting and repairing the fortifications, and of maintaining the soldiers necessary for the defense of the same, is too great to be borne by the single province of New York, without due contributions from others concerned therein, for which reason we have, upon several occasions, required such contributions to be made, and accordingly settled a quota to regulate the proportions thereof; you are, therefore, to take further care, to dispose the general assembly of our said province of New Jersey, to the raising of such other supplies, as are or may be necessary for the defense of our said province of New York, according to the signification of our will and pleasure therein, which has already been made to the inhabitants of New Jersey, or which shall at any time hereafter be made to you, our governor," etc.

"And for the greater security of our province of New Jersey, you are to appoint fit officers and commanders in the several parts of the country bordering upon the Indians, who, upon any invasion, may raise men and arms to

oppose them, until they shall receive your directions therein."

Lastly, a muzzle was clapped upon the press, in the following :

"Forasmuch as great inconveniencies may arise by the liberty of printing in our said province, you are to provide, by all necessary orders, that no person keep any press for printing, nor that any book, pamphlet or other matters whatsoever, be printed, without your especial leave and license first obtained."

These pleasant features in the governor's instructions must have made the honest Jerseymen feel they had gotten a "King Stork" to rule them, in place of their old "King Logs," the proprietors.

The Earl of Sunderland, of her majesty's ministry, was probably the party responsible for the objectionable features in these instructions, rather than the good Queen herself. I have quoted these features, rather than the many useful and necessary provisions they contain, because the former go to account for the ensuing political difficulties.

From Samuel Smith's remarks on the surrender, and on the royal instructions, I take the following :

"There does not appear to have been any design" (in the surrender) "to abridge the privileges before enjoyed, nor could it, perhaps, be legally effected, by any of the steps taken before or in the surrender; for many of the settlers, though they were actually proprietors, do not seem to have been parties to the surrender, either by themselves or any legally constituted

body for them, except it may be supposed, their approving the thing without joining in any one public act to effect it, made them so.

"The proprietors who signed the instrument of surrender, considered as to the shares of propriety they held, might be thought of importance enough to be denominated the whole, in barely giving up the *government*; but it nowhere appears, that they had any legal power to represent the settlers in general, in matters wherein they had admitted them to share in their property, whether of land or privilege; and, as to numbers, were but a small part of the proprietors, and a very small part of the settlers.

"Every *settler* who complied with the terms of settlement publickly established, as well as the *purchaser*, being entitled to the privileges purchased or settled under, it could not be lawful, that the act of any fellow proprietor to the last, or landlord to the other, should deprive them of what, by the original frame and constitutions of the country, or particular agreements, they had a share in; and" (which) "had been the principal inducement of their removing hither to settle.

"That the civil and religious privileges subordinate to, and derived from, but not connected with the powers of government, were the principal inducement of many of the settlers, to leave good habitations and remove hither, none acquainted with the state of things in the original settlement, can doubt. If, therefore, every purchaser and settler had a

right to and property in the privileges conveyed to them, and if the ideas of property in British subjects are the same in the colonies as in the mother country; according to these, nothing but their own act by themselves as individuals, or as some way represented in legislation or otherwise, could deprive them of it; anything less would imply an absurdity in the term."

To show the conflict between these instructions and the guaranteed constitutions of both Jerseys, the following extracts are made from those instruments:

1. Guarantee of freedom from military service.

"It is resolved, that on the one side, no man that declares, he cannot for conscience' sake bear arms, whether proprietor or planter, shall be at any time put upon so doing, in his own person; *nor yet upon sending any to serve in his stead*; and on the other side, those who do judge it their duty to bear arms for the publick defense, shall have their liberty to do it in a legal way." (Fundamental constitutions of East New Jersey, A. D. 1683). The italics are mine.

2. Guarantee of freedom from the support of a State-church.

"All persons acknowledging one Almighty and Eternal God, and holding themselves obliged in conscience to live quietly in civil society, shall no way be molested or prejudged for their religious persuasions and exercise in matters of faith and worship, nor be compelled to

frequent and *maintain* any place of worship or ministry whatsoever; but none to be admitted to places of public trust, who do not profess faith in Christ Jesus, and will not solemnly declare that he is not obliged, in conscience, to endeavour alteration in the government, nor does not seek the turning out of any in it, or their ruin or prejudice in person or estate, because they are, in his opinion, hereticks, or differ, in judgment, from him." Ibid.

3. Guarantee of freedom from oaths against conscience, in the courts, and from oaths of allegiance.

"In all courts, persons of all persuasions to appear in their own way and according to their own manner, and personally plead their own causes, or, if unable, by their friends; and no person allowed to take money for pleading or advice in such cases.

"All witnesses called to testify to any matter or thing in any court, or before any lawful authority, to deliver their evidence by solemnly promising to speak the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, and the punishment of falsehood to be the same as in cases of perjury," etc. Ibid.

In both divisions of the province the "*subscribing* allegiance to the king," was made equivalent to "swearing" it.

Although the Quaker proprietors were, as yet, slave-holders, the extension of slavery by the slave-trade, was repugnant to them, as we see by the following from the West Jersey "Concessions:"

"Being intended and resolved, by the

help of the Lord, and by these, our concessions and fundamentals, that all and every person and persons inhabiting the said province, shall, as far as in us lies, be free from oppression and slavery." (Chap. xxiii.)

The government of Queen Anne, in their instructions to Cornbury, disregarded the above privileges, guaranteed to New Jersey by their predecessors, as coolly as if no such things had ever existed.

Armed with these formidable instructions, Lord Cornbury appeared in New Jersey in August, 1703. Of him, S. Smith remarks:

"Contrary to the expectation of those concerned in the surrender, we soon find them" (the provinces,) "jointly struggling for the preservation of their privileges against the encroachments of a governor, who, if his abilities had been equal to his birth and interest, must be allowed to have been as formidable an antagonist in that capacity as any that have come to the colonies; besides being the son of a family that had merited highly in the revolution, he was first cousin to Queen Anne." After publishing his commission in Burlington and Amboy, he returned to New York, of which, also, he was governor, but soon came back and convened the general assembly to meet him at Perth Amboy, on November 10th. Among the members of this assembly we find the following ancestors and connections of the Burlington Smiths: William Steven-

son, son-in-law of Governor Jenings, and maternal ancestor of the Smiths of Bramham, Burlington County; Joseph Cooper, son of William Cooper, of Cooper's Point, and John Smith, of Salem. After hearing a speech from the new governor, and presenting him an address in return, they passed several bills, and adjourned on December 13th.

The same assembly met Cornbury again on September 7th, 1704. In his speech he "took occasion to press for a law to establish a militia," and a fort on the Highlands of Neversink. The house took the matters recommended, into consideration, but their proceedings, as we may well suppose, "not being to the governor's mind," he abruptly dissolved them on the 28th, and issued writs for the election of a new assembly, to meet at Burlington the 13th of November, following.

"This election was industriously managed, and a majority of members procured to his mind." Most of the Quaker members, including our two ancestors, no longer appear on the list; it was no longer an assembly representative of the people, but rather of the governor's sycophants, and it is not surprising to find them, in their address, complimenting Cornbury, "with going through the affairs of government with great diligence and exquisite management, to the admiration of his friends, and envy of his enemies."

They passed a law for establishing a militia, by the unnecessary severity of

which, those conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, in many parts, were great sufferers.

"On the 12th of December, the governor adjourned them till next year, with more encomiums on their conduct than many of them got from their constituents on their return home; during this whole session they had tamely suffered the arbitrary practices of Cornbury to deprive them of three of their most substantial members—Thomas Gardiner, Thomas Lambert and Joshua Wright—under pretense of their not owning land enough to qualify them to sit there, though they were known to be men of sufficient estates; and the same assembly, at their next meeting, at Amboy, in 1705, themselves declare, 'the members had heretofore satisfied the house of their being duly qualified to sit in the same;' and they were then admitted, when the purposes of their exclusion were answered: This sitting was in October and November, but produced nothing of much consequence; the session which followed at the same place, in October, 1706, likewise proved unsuccessful, and now Cornbury again dissolved the assembly."

"The writs for a new assembly were returnable to Burlington, the 5th of April, 1707. In this assembly, it soon appeared, Cornbury had not the success in elections as in the last choice; his conduct was arbitrary and the people dissatisfied; the assembly chose Samuel Jenings, speaker; received the governor's

speech, and soon after resolved into a committee of the whole house to consider grievances; this committee continued sitting from day to day, till at length they agreed upon fifteen resolves, and by petition to the queen, laid them before her, on the 8th of the month called May." They also presented a manly remonstrance to the governor, from which I make a few extracts:

*"May it please the Governor:*

"We, her majesty's loyal subjects, the representatives of the province of New Jersey, are heartily sorry that, instead of raising such a revenue as is by the governor (as we suppose by the queen's directions,) required of us, we are obliged to lay before him the unhappy circumstances of this province: it is a task we undertake not of choice, but necessity, and have, therefore, reason to hope that what we say may meet with a more favourable reception.

"We pray the governor to be assured, it is our misfortune extorts this procedure from us, and that we should betray the trust reposed in us by our country, did we not endeavour to obtain relief."

After this courteous preamble they charge him with neglecting the province:

"We may not perchance rightly apprehend all the causes of our sufferings, but have reason to think some of them are very much owing to the governor's long absence from this province, which renders it very difficult to apply to him in some cases which may need a present

help. It were to be wished the affairs of New York would admit the governor oftener to attend those of New Jersey; he had not then been unacquainted with our grievances, and we are inclined to believe they would not have grown to so great a number."

They then present what they call their minor grievances, the first being the case of two murderers under sentence of death, who were permitted to go at large.

"Secondly, we think it a great hardship that persons accused for any crime, should be obliged to pay court fees, notwithstanding the jury have not found the bill against them; they are men generally chose out of the neighbourhood, \* \* \* who cannot well be supposed to be ignorant of the character of the person accused, nor want as good information as may be had; when, therefore, they do not find the bill, it is very reasonable to suppose the accused person innocent, and, consequently, no fees due from him; we pray, therefore, that the governor will give his assent to an act of assembly to prevent the like for the future; otherwise, no person can be safe from the practices of designing men, or the wicked effects of a vindictive temper."

Some grievances "of a higher nature, and attended with worse consequences," are next complained of:

"In the first place, the governor has prohibited the proprietors' agents, commonly called the council of proprietors, from granting any warrants for taking up of land in the western division of this



province. We cannot see by what law or reason any man's property can be disposed of by the governor without his consent: The proprietors when they surrendered their government, did not part with their soil, and may manage it as they think fit, and are not to take directions from any person whatsoever, how and when to do it; if any person concerned be grieved, the laws are open, by which disputes in property are decided; and he doubtless will not be left remediless. We are very sorry the governor gives us occasion to say, it is a great encroachment on the proprietors' liberties; but we are not surprised at it, when a greater encroachment on our liberties led the way to it, and that was the governor's refusing to swear or attest three members of the last assembly upon the groundless suggestions of Thomas Revell and Daniel Leeds, two members of the queen's council, by which they were kept out of the assembly. We are too sensibly touched with that procedure, not to know what must be the unavoidable consequences of a governor's refusing to swear which of the members of an assembly he thinks fit; but to take upon himself the power of judging of the qualifications of assembly-men, and to keep them out of the house (as the governor did the aforesaid three members nigh eleven months till he was satisfied in that point), after the house had declared them qualified—is so great a violation of the liberties of the people, so great a breach of the privileges of the

house of representatives, so much assuming to himself a negative voice to the freeholders' election of their representatives, that the governor is entreated to pardon us, if this is a different treatment from what we expected."

"It is notoriously known, that many considerable sums of money have been raised, to procure the dissolution of the first assembly, to get clear of the proprietors' quit-rents and to obtain such officers as the contributors should approve of; this house has great reason to believe, the money so gathered was given to Lord Cornbury, and did induce him to dissolve the then assembly, and by his own authority keep three members out of the next assembly, and put so many mean and mercenary men into office; by which corrupt practice, men of the best estates are severely harassed, her majesty's good subjects in this province so impoverished, that they are not able to give that support to her majesty's government as is desired, or as they would be otherwise inclined to do; and we cannot but be very uneasy, when we find by these new methods of government, our liberties and properties so much shaken, that no man can say he is master of either, but holds them as tenant by courtesy, and at will, and may be stript of them at pleasure: Liberty is too valuable a thing to be easily parted with, and when such mean inducements procure such violent endeavours to tear it from us, we must take leave to say, they have neither heads, hearts, nor souls, that are not moved

with the miseries of their country, and are not forward with their utmost power lawfully to redress them.

"We conclude, by advising the governor to consider what it is that principally engages the affections of a people, and he will find no other artifice needful than to let them be unmolested in the enjoyment of what belongs to them of right; and a wise man that despises not his own happiness, will earnestly labour to regain their love.

"By order of the house,

"SAMUEL JENINGS, *Speaker*."

"By this remonstrance," says Samuel Smith, "may be seen much of the history of the times—and that there were not wanting in the province men of discernment to see and lament the unhappy situation of their country, and of spirit to oppose its greatest enemies; several such were in this assembly; the speaker in particular, had very early known New Jersey, had lived, through many changes and commotions, to see great alterations in it; much concerned in publick transactions, he knew what belonged to a publick character; he had governed the western part of the province for several years, with integrity and reputation; saw the advantages of a just confidence, and that—though the office was in itself respectable, it was the honest execution of it according to its dignity, that produced the intended service, and secured the approbation of a kind but watchful mistress, for such Queen Anne was accounted to

her governors. Jenings was also undaunted, and Lord Cornbury, on his part, exacted the utmost decorum; while, as speaker, he" (Jenings) "was delivering the remonstrance, the latter frequently interrupted him with a 'stop, what's that,' etc., at the same time putting on a countenance of authority and sternness, with intention to confound him; with due submission, yet firmness, whenever interrupted, he calmly desired leave to read the passages over again, and did it with an additional emphasis upon those most complaining; so that on the second reading they became more observable than before; he at length got through; when the governor told the house to attend him again on Saturday next, at eleven o'clock, to receive his answer. After the house was gone, Cornbury, with some emotion, told those with him, that *Jenings had impudence enough to face the d—l*. He did not get ready till the 12th, when, sending for the house, he delivered his answer."

Surely, here is a fine old historic scene, not well to be forgotten! a thoroughly English scene; English in its sturdy and undaunted assertion of chartered right, English, no less, in its punctilious observance of the decencies and proprieties of the situation! One fancies the indomitable but courteous old Quaker gentleman, standing up manfully, with the protest intrusted to his care by the representatives of the people, unrolled in his hand; opposite, the lowering yet aristocratic figure of the richly-dressed

governor, the queen's cousin, chafing at being thus bearded and brought to bay. There is a grim humor, too, in the Quaker's quiet reiteration of the severer passages, "with additional emphasis," in reply to the governor's fierce "stop, what's that?" Let not the name of old Samuel Jenings be forgotten, in the roll of the heroes of Anglo-Saxon and American liberty! He and his associates stood stoutly for right, they showed conspicuously that true manliness and unconquerable passion for freedom and order, that have wrought all the triumphs of the English race, and they have earned the right to an enduring remembrance among its champions.

The governor's reply to the remonstrance was long, and consisted of little more than a general denial of all the charges, with a great deal of amusing ill-temper, childish recrimination and personality. A few specimens will suffice: "I can safely say I don't know of any grievances this province labours under, except it be the having a certain number of people in it who will never be faithful to, nor live quietly under, any government, nor suffer their neighbours to enjoy any peace, quiet or happiness, if they can help it." "I am of opinion that nothing has hindered the vengeance of just Heaven from falling upon this province long ago, but the infinite mercy and forbearance of Almighty God—who has been abundantly provoked by the repeated crying sins of a perverse generation among us, and more especially by

the dangerous and abominable doctrines and the wicked lives and practices of a number of people; some of whom, under the pretended name of Christians, have dared to deny the very essence and being of the Saviour of the world." "Of all the people in the world, the Quakers ought to be the last to complain of the hardships of traveling a few miles upon such an occasion," (the being obliged to go to New York to get probate of wills, etc.,) "who never repine at the trouble and charges of traveling several hundred miles to a yearly meeting, where it is evidently known, that nothing was ever done for the good of the country, but, on the contrary, continual contrivances are carried on for the undermining of the government both in Church and State." "There are very few men in the province, except Samuel Jenings and Lewis Morris, men known neither to have good principles nor good morals, who have ventured to accuse a governor of such crimes without any proof—but they are capable of anything but good." "Samuel Jenings and Lewis Morris, two men notoriously known always to have been disturbers of the quiet and peace of this province, men always possessed with passionate heats, and the transports of most vindictive tempers." "As for getting clear of the proprietors' quit-rents, it is such an absurdity to mention, that nobody would be guilty of it but Samuel Jenings and Lewis Morris," etc.

Lord Cornbury does not appear to advantage in this controversy; with all the

tyrannical disposition, he possessed little of the ability of his great ancestor, Clarendon. The assembly having, meanwhile, become occupied in inquiring into some irregular transactions between the governor and the state treasurer, did not make their rejoinder to his intemperate reply until the 28th. They then sent it by a committee, but he refused to receive it. This rejoinder, which was, thereupon, entered in the journal of the house, is conceived in dignified terms, and seems an unanswerable final argument. I shall quote the slight notice taken of the governor's personal attacks. In reply to his charges of unchristian doctrine, they say: "It is not our business to enter into religious controversies; we leave them to divines, who ought best to understand things of that nature, and who may, perhaps, inform us what is meant by denying the very essence of the Saviour of the world." In return to his contemptuous mode of treating their complaint of his absenteeism, they say: "Notwithstanding those soft, cool and considerate terms of 'malicious, scandalous and frivolous,' with which your excellency vouchsafes to treat the assembly of this province, they are of opinion, that no judicious or impartial men will think it reasonable that the inhabitants of one province should go into another to have their wills proved, and take letters of administration at Fort Ann, from the governor of New York, for what should regularly be done by the governor of New Jersey, in Jersey."

In regard to his unfounded insinuations as to the religious meetings of the Quakers, they say: "It is the general assembly of the province of New Jersey that complains, and not the Quakers, with whose persons (considered as Quakers,) or meetings, we have nothing to do, nor are we concerned in what your excellency says against them; they, perhaps, will think themselves obliged to vindicate their meetings from the aspersions which your excellency so liberally bestows upon them, and evince to the world how becoming it is for the governor of a province to enter the lists of controversy with a people who thought themselves entitled to his protection of them in the enjoyment of their religious liberties; those of them who are members of this house, have begged leave, in behalf of themselves and their friends, to tell the governor, they must answer him in the words of Nehemiah to Sanballat, contained in the eighth verse of the sixth chapter of Nehemiah, viz.: 'There is no such thing done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.'" Lastly, to his attacks upon Jenings and Morris, they calmly reply: "As to your excellency's reflections on private men, it is below the representative body of a province to take any further notice of them, than to do that justice to the two worthy members of this house as to say, they both have and deserve better characters than your excellency gives them."

To show the tyrannical style of Corn-

bury's government, I quote again: "Are not her majesty's loyal subjects hauled to gaols, and there lie without being admitted to bail? and the conditions of their recognizances are, that if your excellency approves not of their being bailed, they shall return to their prisons; several of her majesty's good subjects forced to abscond and leave their habitations, being threatened with imprisonment, and no hopes of receiving the benefit of the law, when your excellency's absolute will is the sole measure of it: One minister of the Church of England dragged by a sheriff from Burlington to Amboy, and there kept in custody, without assigning any reason for it, and, at last, hauled, by force, into a boat by your excellency, and transported, like a malefactor, into another government, and there kept in a garrison a prisoner, and no reason assigned for these violent procedures but your excellency's pleasure: Another minister of the Church of England, laid under a necessity of leaving the province from the reasonable apprehension of meeting with the same treatment; no orders of men, either sacred or civil, secure in their lives, their liberties or estates; and where these procedures will end, God only knows."

To this energetic protest is added the memorandum: "Divers of the members of this assembly, being of the people

called Quakers, do assent to the matter and substance, but make some exception to the stile."

"By order of the house,

[SIGNED.] SAM'L JENINGS, *Speaker*.

Dated October 24th, 1707.

Cornbury's most flagrant usurpations and invasions of the liberties of New Jersey, were those spoken of as the "greater grievances," in this and in the original remonstrance; these were, forbidding the proprietors to take up or dispose of land, and, at the same time, placing the records of title in the hands of one of his creatures, a bankrupt and suspected man named Sonmans, and dispossessing those who had been placed in charge of them by the proprietors themselves—a most serious menace to their estates and rights—and, secondly, the assuming to be judge of the qualifications of assemblymen, by keeping three members out of their seats for a year, as we have seen, on a false pretext; "a procedure," says the remonstrance, "which tends to destroy the very being of assemblies, by rendering them the tools of a governor's arbitrary pleasure." It behoved the gentle Quakers to stand firm in the breach, against such formidable assaults on their liberties and properties, as these, and stand there they did, right manfully and successfully.

## CHAPTER IX.

### HELP FROM THE FATHERLAND.

BESIDES the two remonstrances to the governor, the assembly had, as we have seen, sent a memorial, praying for relief, directly to the queen. While these transactions were proceeding in America, the "West Jersey Society," of English proprietors of lands in that province, headed by Sir Thomas Lane, also took the alarm, and presented a memorial against Cornbury's outrageous measures, to the lords commissioners for trade and plantations.

Their account of the principal grounds of complaint is so clear, that I partially transcribe it:

"It is one of the terms consented to by your lordships, and one of his excellency's instructions, that the general assembly shall consist of four and twenty representatives; two to be chosen by the inhabitants, householders of the city or town of Perth Amboy; two by the inhabitants, householders of the city or town of Burlington; ten to be chosen by the freeholders of the eastern and ten by the freeholders of the western division; in which election, every elector is to have one hundred acres of freehold land in his own right, within the division for which he shall choose; and every person elected is to have one thousand acres of freehold

land in his own right, within the division for which he shall be chosen.

"This instruction, which we relied on as the chief security of our estates in that province, his excellency has not only violated, but has totally destroyed that part of our constitution; and in such a manner as will render all assemblies a mere piece of formality.

"For setting which proceeding in a due light, we must crave leave to lay before your lordships the account we have received of it from our agent, and other reputable persons of that province.

"An assembly having been called and chosen, in the year 1703, pursuant to your lordship's instructions, prepared bills for settling the rights of the proprietors and planters, and for raising a revenue of £1300 per annum, for three years, (which they knew was the utmost the country could bear,) for the support of the government; but his excellency requiring a greater sum, several persons, our constant enemies and invaders of our properties, and who, therefore, opposed the bill for settling our rights, undertook to procure an assembly more obedient to his excellency's demands; and by that and other arguments, which out of regard for his honour, we choose to wave the

mention of, prevailed upon him to dissolve that assembly, and to call another to sit in November last; the writs were issued, and the election directed to be made." After detailing certain irregular practices in this election, they proceed: "But passing by these and many other illegal artifices used by those undertakers to obtain an assembly to their own humour, we shall insist only upon one grand instance, which is not to be paralleled in any of her majesty's plantations, and could not have been attempted without his excellency's encouragement, nor put in practice without his concurrence.

"When this assembly was met, and attended his excellency in council, in order to be sworn,\* Mr. Revell and Mr. Leeds, (two of the governor's council, and of the undertakers to procure such an assembly as they had promised,) suspecting the strength of their party, objected against three of the members returned, as persons not having, each, one thousand acres of land, and, therefore, unqualified to serve in the assembly; though these persons had such estates in land, and were generally known to have so, and at the time of their election had convinced Revell and Leeds, who opposed them under that pretence, of the truth of it; and this objection was not examinable or determinable by his excellency or his council, or otherwise than in the house of representatives, who are the

only proper judges of their own members; yet, his excellency, upon this bare suggestion of Revell and Leeds, refused to swear those members, and excluded them from sitting to serve their country.

"The counties for which they were chosen to serve, expressed a great dissatisfaction at the exclusion of their members, and these and several other representatives delivered an address to his excellency, for having them admitted to their right; which met with no other reception than being called a piece of insolence and ill-manners.

"By this exclusion of three members, and the contempt of the address for their admission, the undertakers gained a majority of one in the house of representatives, who adjourned the hearing of this case until they had reaped the fruits of their iniquity, and accomplished the ends for which it was contrived; for whilst this case was depending, a bill for taking away the qualifications of electors and the elected, and placing the right of choosing and being chosen in the freeholders generally, without any express value of their estates, was prepared and passed, wherein there is this remarkable and self-condemning declaration of his excellency's proceedings, viz.: that representatives met in general assembly are, and shall be, the judges of the qualifications of their own members.

"After this and one other act—were passed, a day of hearing was allowed to the three excluded members, and notice of it given to Revell and Leeds, who

\* The Quaker members "subscribed" allegiance, instead of taking the oaths, according to the constitution.

would not vouchsafe to appear, but, having already obtained their ends, graciously signified, by a message, their mistake in their objection to those members."

"The house unanimously declared them duly qualified, and sent two of their body to acquaint his excellency of it, and to pray they might be sworn; but his excellency, whether out of a desire of assuming the glory of his arbitrary proceeding wholly to himself, or of making the country sensible that, notwithstanding the act so lately passed declaring the house judges of their own members, he was resolved to exercise that power for the future, told those messengers he must be satisfied of their qualifications as well as the house: and still keeps them out of the assembly.

"This we conceive to be the assuming a negative voice to the freeholders' election of their representatives; and such an invasion of the rights of the assembly, as will, if tolerated or connived at, place the whole legislature in the governor; for if he can, at his pleasure, reject three representatives, he may reject all, and make what laws he thinks fit, without the formality of an assembly."

In regard to the act above referred to, the memorialists contend that even "if the assembly had consisted of its full proportion of duly elected members—the instruction relating to the election of general assemblies, leaves no power to the general assembly to alter the qualifications of the electors or elected; which was intended to be a standing and un-

alterable part of the constitution, as most agreeable to the constitution of England, where the electors of knights of the counties must have a certain fixed freehold; and the elected are generally the principal landed men of their respective counties; but the alteration now made, was intended to put the election of representatives into the meanest of the people, who, being impatient of any superiors, will never fail to choose such from amongst themselves as may oppress us and destroy our rights."

The memorialists, continuing, pray their lordships to intercede with the queen, that the acts of what we may call the "rump" assembly, "wherein, by the arbitrary exclusion of three members without any just exception, the country was not duly represented," may not be confirmed by her; and that Colonel Lewis Morris, who was suspended by the governor from his place in the queen's council, "be restored thereto," etc., and that, "as a further security of our estates there, no person may, at any time, be admitted of the governor's council, or to be in the commission of the peace, or of the militia, but such who have real estates in the province suitable to their stations, and who reside there."

Signed by Sir Thomas Lane and seventeen others.

Two days after Lord Cornbury had refused to receive the rejoinder of the assembly, he adjourned them until next year, though much important business was unfinished, thus escaping, as he



thought, the necessity of attempting to clear himself of their accusations. Meanwhile, he secretly sent to the queen a counter-address, signed by his lieutenant and some of the council. In this document no attempt is made, beyond unsupported general assertions, to disprove the charges of the assembly; the whole cause of the trouble is asserted to be "the turbulent, factious, uneasy and disloyal principles of two men in that assembly, Mr. Lewis Morris and Samuel Jenings, a Quaker, men to whom all the factions and confusions in the government of New Jersey and Pennsylvania for many years are wholly owing; and this is done by them, (as we have all the reason in the world to believe,) to encourage, not only this government, but, also, the rest of your governments in America, to throw off your majesty's royal prerogative, and consequently to involve all your dominions in this part of the world, and the honest, good and well-meaning people in them, in confusion, hoping thereby, to obtain their wicked purposes." They propose, as a "remedy for all these evils," "that your majesty will most graciously please to discountenance those wicked, designing men," and in regard to the "rejoinder" of the assembly, say only: "The last libel called 'the reply,' etc., came out so suddenly, that as yet we have not had time to answer it in all its particulars; but do assure your majesty it is for the most part, false in fact, and that part of it which carries any face of truth, they have been malicious and unjust in

not mentioning the whole truth; which would have fully justified my Lord Cornbury's just conduct."

This weak appeal had very little effect on the wise and benevolent queen, who, declaring "that she would not countenance her nearest relation in oppressing her people," promptly removed Cornbury, and appointed in his stead a very different character, John Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, soon to be known in American annals as "the just Lord Lovelace."

"As soon as my lord was superseded, his creditors threw him into the custody of the sheriff of New York; and he remained there till the death of his father, when, succeeding to the Earldom of Clarendon, he returned to England.

"We never had a governor so universally detested, nor any who so richly deserved the publick abhorrence; in spite of his noble descent, his behaviour was trifling, mean and extravagant.

"It was not uncommon for him to dress himself in a woman's habit, and then to patrol the fort in which he resided; such freaks of low humour exposed him to the universal contempt of the people; but their indignation was kindled by his despotick rule, savage bigotry, insatiable avarice and injustice, not only to the publick, but even his private creditors, for he left some of the lowest tradesmen in his employment unsatisfied in their just demands." (History of New York, p. 116).

In this year, (1708,) Samuel Jenings

still continued speaker, but, worn out with the labors of a long and busy life, and being seized with indisposition, was obliged, finally, to retire from the assembly in May. He lived a year longer, witnessing the happy commencement of Lord Lovelace's administration, and dying early in 1709. The historian of New Jersey sums up his character as follows:

"His integrity and fortitude in all stations were acknowledged; his judgment was the rule of his conduct, and by what can now be gathered, this seems to have been but seldom injudiciously founded: Alive to the more generous emotions of a mind formed to benevolence and acts of humanity, he was a friend to the widow, the fatherless and the unhappy; tender, compassionate, disinterested—with great opportunities," (he) "left but a small estate: Abhorring oppression in every shape, his whole conduct discovered a will to relieve and befriend mankind, far above the littleness of party or sinister views.

"Much of his time was long devoted to the publick;—West Jersey and Pennsylvania, and New Jersey after the surrender, for near twenty-eight years successively, were repeated witnesses of his conduct in various capacities; he studied peace and the welfare of mankind, but, in some instances, met with ungrateful returns, and though his endeavors did not altogether succeed, he survived personal accusation, in a great measure, with respect to himself, and as to the publick, just lived long enough to see it emerging

from an unpromising state of litigation and controversy, to more quiet than had been known for many years.

"His three daughters (who were all the children he left,) intermarried with three brothers, of the name of Stephenson," (Stevenson,) "whose posterity now reside in New Jersey and Pennsylvania."

Among the assemblymen of the year 1708, we find Thomas Rapier, who has been mentioned as a maternal ancestor, and among those of 1709, under Lord Lovelace, we find Samuel Smith, of Bramham, member for Burlington.

Governor Jenings not only interests us in connection with the Burlington Smiths as a collateral ancestor, but because his fine old seat and estate of Green Hill, near Burlington, became, after his death, the seat of the family of Samuel Smith, of Bramham. In his will he directs his real estate to be sold to provide funds for certain legacies in money, and it was probably at this time that the Green Hill estate passed into the Samuel Smith branch of the Burlington Smiths. A part of this estate still belongs to the family.

Governor Jenings's will is witnessed by Thomas Gardiner, Thomas Rapier and Daniel Smith, of Bramham. These were personal friends; Richard Hill\* is made one of the trustees in the will, and Daniel Smith, from his skill in the law, may probably have drawn it up. It was

\* Richard Hill, the elder, of Philadelphia, at one time mayor of that city. *Vide* "the Hill Family," introduction, xi., and Proud's "History of Pennsylvania," 473, 474.

executed several months before his death, on July 24th, 1708, and after a preamble humbly offering praises to the Lord for all His favors, including the present soundness of his mind, gives the sum of two hundred and twenty-five pounds to several of his grandchildren—children of the three Stevenson brothers—making Samuel Carpenter and Richard Hill, of Philadelphia, trustees during their minority, and the further aggregate sum of two hundred and forty pounds to a sister, three cousins and a personal friend, the eminent Thomas Ellwood, author of a most picturesque autobiography and an intimate associate of the immortal Milton. The testator empowers his executors to sell all his real estate for the payment of these legacies and his debts, and makes his three daughters and their husbands residuary legatees and executors. The bequest to Ellwood runs thus:

“I give and bequeath unto my long-acquainted, worthy and endeared friend, Thomas Ellwood, of Hungerhill, near Amersham, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Bucks, in Great Britain, the sum of twenty pounds,

sterling money, to be paid out of my effects there, to buy him a gelding, or otherwise, as he shall think fit.” Horses are also left to the trustees.

The eldest grandson named in Governor Jenings's will was Isaac Pennington, son of the eldest daughter, Sarah, by her first husband, Edward Pennington, son of Isaac Pennington (the younger), and half-brother to Gulielma Maria Springett, the wife of William Penn. (See “Penns and Penningtons.”) Sarah Jenings married, secondly, Thomas Stevenson, by whom she left two daughters. Two other grandsons are named, Jenings Stevenson and Thomas Stevenson, children of the younger daughters, Anne and Mercy, by the brothers, William and John Stevenson. Among the granddaughters, Anne, child of John Stevenson, married Daniel Doughty, and left one surviving child, Mary, who married William Lovett Smith, grandson of Samuel, of Bramham. Thus the Jenings stock is now represented by the three families of Pennington, Stevenson and Smith.

## CHAPTER X.

### TRIUMPH OF LIBERTY AND RIGHT.

IN the period from 1709 to 1718, the year of the death of Samuel Smith, of Bramham, he and his elder brother, Daniel, sat several years in assembly, for Burlington, both being together there in 1716, and Samuel holding the office in the year of his early death. It may, therefore, be interesting to trace the public history of the assembly during that period, which I shall do very cursorily.

The accession to the government, of Lord Lovelace, filled the minds of good men in New Jersey with hope—nor was that hope belied. “With a change of governors followed a change of measures and favourites; impartiality and candour succeeded trick and design; the tools of the former administration, having nothing but the protection of that to support them, sunk into neglect.”

Yet, the work of Jenings and Morris was not complete; the bad governor had been removed, but his lieutenant, Ingoldsby, remained; two members of the Queen’s Council—the most obnoxious—Revell and Leeds, had been displaced, and their seats filled by persons recommended by the West Jersey Society; and two other seats, naturally falling vacant, had been supplied by trusted ex-members of the assembly, Thomas Gardiner and

Thomas Gordon; Lewis Morris himself had been restored to his place in the council, yet, still there remained at its board, a majority of the old “favorites” of Cornbury, who, it was hoped at first, would now take warning by the fall of their late master. Much iniquitous legislation, too, remained to be undone, before the field should be clear for a healthy progress.

One of the first cares of the assembly, was to refute the charges brought against them in the address to the queen, of the lieutenant-governor and council. “The assembly obtained from the governor a copy of the address before inserted, from the lieutenant-governor and council, to the queen, in 1707; they thanked him for the favour, and requested he would desire the lieutenant-governor, and all that signed the address, to attend him at such time as he thought fit to appoint, to prove their allegations; and that the house might have leave to be present, and have opportunity of making their defense, in order to clear themselves from such imputations.” Though this audience was granted by Lovelace, the lieutenant-governor and council found means to evade it.

To the great disappointment of the

good people of the province, Lord Lovelace died in less than a year after his arrival; the government devolved, until the appointment of a successor, upon Ingoldsby. At this time the home government was engaged in that tremendous struggle against the power of France, which forms the grandest feature of Anne's reign, and all the colonies in America were called upon to furnish their quotas of men and money to an expedition that was being organized against Canada. Three thousand pounds toward this expedition were demanded from New Jersey. The Quakers had generally hitherto been able to command a majority in the assembly, and their time-honored protest against war is well known, but on the question of raising these supplies they were outvoted by a majority of one, the casting vote being given by one Middleton, said to be, himself, a Quaker. It is amusing that a merit is made for the Quakers, in the subsequent appeal of the assembly, out of this casting vote of one of their backsliding members.

In the summer of 1710, the new governor, Brigadier-General Robert Hunter, arrived out from England. He convened the assembly in the following December, and made them an address of soldier-like brevity. The session lasted over two months; "the governor and assembly agreed cordially, but a majority of the council differed from both, notwithstanding an accession of divers new members.

"Ever since the surrender, the province

had been involved in great confusion, on account of the people called Quakers being denied to serve on juries, under pretence that an oath was absolutely necessary; the inhabitants in many parts were chiefly such," (*i. e.*, Quakers,) "and juries could not be got without them; the assembly seeing the confusion that had and would unavoidably follow such refusal, passed a bill for ascertaining the qualification of jurors, and enabling the people called Quakers to serve on them, and another respecting the affirmation: The reports of the committee will, among other things, show the conduct of the council on this occasion."

(The house having gone into committee of the whole to consider papers returned by the governor, and the speaker having resumed the chair:) "Doctor Johnson reported from the said committee, that the 60th article of her majesty's instructions being read, requiring an act to be passed for those people that make a religious scruple of swearing, to the like effect of that passed in the 7th and 8th of King William III. in England, so far as may be consistent with good order and government; that the house have already sent up such an act to the council for their concurrence, as near to the like effect as the circumstance of this colony will admit, which the council rejected without committing the same.

"And further, that the 94th article of her majesty's instructions being read, requiring an act to be passed ascertaining qualifications of jurors; that the same

was included in the bill entitled, 'An act for ascertaining the qualifications of jurors, and enabling the people called Quakers to serve on them,' etc., which the council rejected without committing the same."

Thus baffled, the assembly took into consideration the militia act, passed in Cornbury's time, by which the Quakers in many parts of the province, had been greatly oppressed. A relief bill was passed, "and divers officers who had been more rigorous in distressing, than the law warranted, were sent for to answer for their conduct at the bar of the house, and ordered to render account of the goods distrained." The council rejected this relief bill like the others.

Next, came on the consideration of the charges made against a former assembly to the queen; they undertook to vindicate the honor of that assembly from those aspersions.

"The question being put, whether this house do address her majesty for the justification of the proceedings of the representative body of this province, in the present and former assemblies, or not? it was carried in the affirmative.

"A motion being made and the question being put, whether any person that has signed the above-mentioned false and scandalous representation of the representative body of this province," (the address of the lieutenant-governor and council to the queen,) "be a fit member to sit in this house—unless he acknowl-

edge his fault to this house—or not? it was carried in the negative.

"Major Sandford, one of the members of this house, having acknowledged that he signed the above-mentioned address to her majesty, was asked if he would acknowledge his fault to this house for the same? his answer was, he signed it as he was one of her majesty's council, and was only accountable to her majesty for the same; wherefore, the question was put, whether Major Sandford be expelled this house for the same, or not? it was carried in the affirmative.

"Ordered, that Major Sandford be expelled this house, for signing a false and scandalous paper called the humble address of the lieutenant-governor and council, to her majesty, in the year 1707; and he is expelled accordingly."

Pursuant to the first of the above resolutions, an address was prepared and sent to the queen, and a representation to Governor Hunter. This last was a particular answer to the charges; I extract a few specimens: After a preamble, reciting the violent and tyrannical straining of his powers by Cornbury, under pretence of the queen's prerogative; his contempt of the laws; his briberies, extortions, and favoritism toward the most unprincipled politicians; the extreme and ultra-legal measures used against the Quakers, under pretence of their refusing obedience to the militia law; and the open onslaught upon the rights of the proprietors, by taking away their title-papers from the custody of their author-

ized agent,\* and prohibiting them from either selling or buying land;—the assembly review at length the charges contained in the address of Ingoldsby and the council, from which I shall only take their reply to the absurd insinuation of revolutionary designs on the part of Jenings and Morris, and of an abetment of these by the assembly:

“Can it be thought, or could the addressors themselves ever seriously and deliberately think that the province of New Jersey, one of the most inconsiderable of all her majesty’s colonies, and the most incapable of making any defence, a great part of whose people are Quakers, who, by their principles, are against fighting, would be so unaccountably mad, as to throw off their allegiance, (especially to be the first in doing it,) and expose themselves to unavoidable ruin and destruction? Whoever can seriously think this, and with deliberation assert it, ought, very seriously, and *without* much deliberation, be confined to the society of madmen, as persons that can seriously and deliberately believe and say anything, which is all we shall say to this ridiculous, as well as malicious charge, and pass to the” (next) “article; than which, nothing more untrue, and knowingly so, could be asserted, as we shall, by what follows, make out; the article runs thus: *That the assembly are resolved neither to support the queen’s gov-*

*ernment with a revenue, nor defend it by settling a militia.*

“Now it is plain, that this house never did deny to raise a sufficient support for the government, and took proper care concerning the militia, as by the several acts for those ends does more largely appear; nay, when the expedition against Canada was on foot, we gave £3,000 for that end, over and above the support of government; and the casting vote for the raising that money, and the settling the militia now, was given by Mr. Hugh Middleton, one reputed a Quaker!”

They then review the numerous outrages on the liberty of the subject, which the council, as a body or as individuals, in emulation of the ill-example of their master, Cornbury, had committed; two instances of which, I take: “We have already laid before your excellency some proofs against Mr. —, one of the council, of his extortion, and imprisoning and *selling* the queen’s subjects; who, if they had been guilty of the crimes alleged against them, ought to have been prosecuted accordingly, and not discharged on any hopes of private gain; and, if not guilty, ought not to have been laid in prison and in irons, and, by those hardships, forced to become his servants, rather than endure them!”

“Many persons prosecuted upon informations, have been, at their excessive charge, forced to attend court after court, and not brought to trial, when there was no evidence to ground such informations on; but they kept prisoners in hope that

\* The authorized agent of the proprietors was John Barclay, of Ury, brother of the distinguished author of “Barclay’s Apology for the Quakers.”

some might be, in time, procured; and two of them, to wit: David Johnston and his wife, after some weeks' imprisonment, not admitted to bail till they entered into a recognizance, the condition of which was, '*That if Lord Cornbury was dissatisfied with admitting them to bail, upon notice thereof signified to them, they should return to their imprisonment.*' His lordship was dissatisfied, and Leeds and Revell, who took the recognizance, sent their orders to them to return according to the condition of it."

Next they take up the special hardships of the Quakers in not being admitted as jurors or as evidence: "The people called Quakers, who are, by her majesty, admitted to places of the most considerable trust within this province, are sometimes admitted to be evidences, and sometimes they have been refused to be jurors or evidences, either in civil or criminal cases; so that their safety, or receiving the benefit of her majesty's favour, seems not to depend on the laws or her directions, but the humours and capricious of the gentlemen who were judges of the courts: We take leave to inform your excellency, that the western division was settled by those people, who combatted with all the inconveniences attending a new settlement; and with great difficulty and charge, have, from a wilderness, improved it to be what you now see it is; there are great numbers of them in it, and should they not be admitted as evidences or jurors, they would be very unsafe;" "and the encourage-

ment the gentlemen of the council have given to the meanest of the people, to abuse them, confirms us in the opinion, that there wants not those who have will enough to perpetrate the greatest mischiefs on that people, when they can escape the punishment due to their crimes."

In conclusion they show that the present council, who, under Cornbury, aided and imitated his tyrannies, are now obstructing every useful measure of legislation.

After reciting that, "Her majesty has been graciously pleased to remove Colonel Richard Ingoldsby from being lieutenant-governor, and we cannot sufficiently express our gratitude for so singular a favour;" they ask, finally, the further removal of eight members of the council, who are enumerated by name.

The governor received this representation and demand "kindly;" he assured them that the queen had ordered him, if he could not reconcile the differences existing in the province, to make a just representation of them to her; "and that he did not doubt but that upon the representation he should make, her majesty would take such measures as should give a general satisfaction."

The queen, accordingly, upon receiving the appeal of the assembly, backed by the representations of the governor, removed the eight obnoxious councilors, and filled their places with men more acceptable to the representatives.

In September of this year, (1710,) the



expedition against Canada, to which New Jersey had, doubtless much against the will of her Quaker inhabitants, contributed her quota, sailed from Boston in thirty-six vessels; the result was the capture of Port Royal, in Nova Scotia.

A more formidable expedition was, next year, (1711,) set on foot, with the object of reducing all Canada; to this New Jersey again contributed, to the amount of five thousand pounds in money and three hundred and sixty men; the American forces from three New England colonies joined the British troops on board the fleet; while the contingents from Connecticut, New York and New Jersey, with the Indians of the five nations, under Gen. Nicholson, marched by land from Albany to attack Montreal.

The fleet, consisting of sixty-eight vessels with over six thousand troops, sailed from Boston and anchored in the Bay of Gaspé, at the entrance of the St. Lawrence, on the 18th of August. On the 23d, contrary to the advice of the pilots, the fleet weighed anchor in the night and in a fog, and running upon shore, eight transports with eight hundred and eighty-four men were lost. This calamity caused the whole expedition to be given up; the great fleet ingloriously sailed for England on September 16th, arriving a month later; the flag-ship, the *Edgar*, having been blown up by accident on the voyage. "Thus concluded, at a great expense of men and treasure, an affair above three years in agitation."

In 1713, the assembly and the expur-

gated and reformed council passed a bill entitled "An Act that the solemn affirmation and declaration of the people called Quakers, shall be accepted instead of an oath in the usual form, and for qualifying and enabling the said people to serve as jurors, and to execute any office or place of trust or profit within this province."

Several other excellent laws were passed, to the general satisfaction of the people.

In 1716, (the year in which both the brothers from Bramham, Daniel and Samuel Smith, represented Burlington in assembly,) the people of Gloucester County made the unfortunate choice of Colonel Daniel Coxe to represent them, and, still more unfortunately, the assembly chose him speaker. Coxe was a man of ability and great wealth, the son of the former proprietor, Dr. Coxe, of London, but had been one of the late corrupt council of Cornbury. On the death of Queen Anne and the accession of King George I., instructions were received by the governor from the new monarch, commanding him to convene the assembly at Amboy only, instead of alternately there and at Burlington, as had always been the custom. This was in violation of the act ratified by Queen Anne, in 1710, which fixed the place of meeting alternately at each of these two cities, and was, besides, very inconvenient to the West Jersey members, particularly to those from the lower counties. Coxe took advantage of this discontent, to sow

discord between the assembly and the governor, who was, of course, obliged to carry out the royal mandate.

The good sense and moderation of the majority of the assembly, however, prevailed; and Coxe, with some others, contumaciously absenting themselves, though sent for by the sergeant-at-arms of the house, were finally expelled from their seats "for contempt of authority and neglect of the service of their country," and writs issued for new elections.

The assembly also resolved, that the expelled members should not sit in the present session, even if again returned in the new elections ordered.

The last of the evil clique that had surrounded and abetted Cornbury, being now purged from the assembly as from the council, the happier era for which Samuel Jenings had labored, but of which he had only seen the dawn, now at length shone fully upon the country. Honesty and patriotism ruled the councils of State, instead of self-seeking and corruption; in accord with a public-spirited governor, the legislative bodies accomplished much for the good of the province, and in the session of this year, (1716,) passed sixteen useful laws.

The tough struggle for political purification, which this modest provincial assembly had fought through, adds new significance to the plain words in which the historian records the death, in 1718, of Samuel Smith, of Bramham: "He had sought happiness in the quiet of obscurity, but being against his inclination

called to this and other public stations, he passed through them with a clear reputation." Little as such stormy scenes were to the tastes of the quiet and gentlemanly "Friend," he did not shrink from them at the call of duty, but stood like a man in his place, and struck his blow with the rest for the right, and passed unsullied through a struggle that had ruined some fair reputations.

It was in the better times that had succeeded these storms, that his brother, Dr. Richard Smith, (third of the name,) was appointed to the King's Council. Descendants of the Bramham brethren are found in the council and assembly for two more generations, until the Revolution swept away all the landmarks of the old society.

The wise and beneficent administration of Hunter continued two years longer, and ended in 1720, by his resignation, and the appointment of William Burnet, son of the eminent Bishop Burnet.

A peaceful and uneventful period now succeeded. In 1738, Colonel Lewis Morris, the co-laborer of Samuel Jenings, was appointed governor of New Jersey. Under him, and for several successive administrations, seats in the assembly were filled by Richard Smith, of Green Hill, (fourth of that name,) and by Joseph Cooper, of Cooper's Point, (son of William Cooper, and grandfather of the wife of the third Daniel Smith.) The character of Colonel Morris, as drawn by the historian of New Jersey, does justice to his eminent patriotism

and ability, but at the same time shows that in old age, he was opinionated and pertinacious to a degree that often interfered with the due progress of business. An anecdote preserved, of a rencontre between him and Joseph Cooper, derives its point from this pertinacity of his. "At one of the tedious sessions in Col. Morris's time, when contrariety of sentiments had long impeded business, that governor casually meeting him," (J. C.,) "in the street, said, 'Cooper, I wish you would go home, and send your wife.' 'I

will,' says he, 'if the governor will do the same by his.' An anecdote deservedly expressive as to those good women."

Joseph Cooper, who was nineteen years member for Gloucester County, is described in the obituary, as being of "a nobility of disposition and fortitude, superior to many." The obituary notice of Richard Smith, of Green Hill, from the "History of New Jersey," will be given in its proper order, under the "fifth generation."

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE FIFTH GENERATION.

WE now come to the fifth generation of the family, being the first born in America ;—the children of Daniel, Emanuel, Samuel and the third Richard Smith.

Daniel, who married Mary Murfin, had four sons, Daniel, (second,) Robert, John and Benjamin, and a daughter Katharine, the youngest child.

Emanuel, who married Mary Willis, left three daughters, Sarah, Mary and Anne. The first two, only, married ; Sarah, firstly, to — Kinsey, and secondly, to Samuel Coxe ; Mary to George Eyre. As none of the descendants of these lines have been of the family name, and as Emanuel, himself, was rather a Bramham—than a Burlington—Smith, these lines do not come strictly within the scope of a history of the Burlington Smiths ; I have not been able, as yet, fully to trace them.

Samuel married, firstly, Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Edmund Lovett, member of the Pennsylvania Assembly, from Bucks County—by whom he had three children ; and secondly, Dorothea Gyles. His children, (by the first wife only,) were Richard, Samuel and Mary ; Richard and Mary only, left issue.

Dr. Richard Smith married Anna Marshall, and had five children, Richard, James, Rachel, William and Jonathan ; the first three of whom left issue.

The task before us is to trace the history of ten persons and their descendants ; five of the eldest line, two of the middle line, and three of the youngest line. Let us first take up the eldest line, that of Daniel and Mary Murfin Smith.

The eldest son, Daniel Smith, the second, (member of assembly in 1742,) was born in the year 1696. He married, on "Tenth month 17th, A. D. 1719," Mary Høedt or Hood, daughter of Casper Høedt, a Dutch "Friend," from Amsterdam ; the only instance in our family of an intermarriage with the European races who settled here in advance of the English. J. Sansom, in his Smith MS., says, "He was a very amiable character, and acquired a considerable fortune by trade," (the West India trade before mentioned,) "upon which he lived hospitably, and as he had only two daughters to provide for, he made a generous distribution of it at his decease." Daniel Smith, (second,) and his next brother, Robert Smith, born in 1698, both continued to reside in the large, old mansion of their father, at the corner

of Broad and Main Streets, Burlington, and at Daniel's death, in 1769, it became Robert's property: Mary and Sarah, Daniel's daughters, married two Philadelphians, Thomas Lightfoot and James Pemberton.

Robert Smith, the second brother, was for several years in the commission of the peace, for Burlington County, "and filled that and several other public offices with reputation."\* He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. John Bacon, of Chesterfield, brother of the Hon. Samuel Bacon, of Salem, whose descent from lord-keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon, has been indicated. I have the certificate of the second marriage of this John Bacon, showing that he married Priscilla, daughter of John Leppington, of Housham, County York, England, in 1711, at the "Friends'" meeting, in Sheffield. Elizabeth Bacon's mother was his first wife, Elizabeth Smith, of Salem, before mentioned. The father afterward removed to his brother's place at Bacon's Neck, near Salem, where he died. He had formerly served there as justice of the quorum, etc. Judge Robert Smith died in 1781; of his goodness of heart, is preserved the interesting reminiscence that two aged household slaves, man and wife, were so affected by their kind master's death, that after it they lost their spirits, pined away and soon died.

The third brother, John Smith, born

1700, was, according to the family biographer, Joseph Sansom, "an active, intelligent man, and went over to the West Indies, in 1726, where he married Anne Farrel, a woman of large estate, by whom he had issue, but no survivors. He died in the Island of Jamaica, about 1760."

Benjamin Smith, the fourth son, was born in 1704. "He married Sarah Burlington, and lived many years at Prime Hope Mills, on the Delaware, where he died about the year 1760, and was interred at Burlington."

The youngest child, Katharine, was born in 1711. She married, in 1731, William Callender, originally of the Island of Barbadoes, where his ancestors had held land as early as 1638. At the time of their marriage he was engaged, as a merchant, in the shipping trade between that island and America, but settled at Philadelphia on marriage, the bride's parents making this a condition of their consent. He represented Philadelphia in assembly in the years 1753, 1754 and 1755, Benjamin Franklin being the other representative. His country-seat on the banks of the Delaware, known for many years as "Callender's Place," is described as a most agreeable retreat, and here he exercised a large and genial hospitality. He died in 1763, and his widow in 1789. She had removed, on her husband's death, to her native place, Burlington, but, on the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, was so annoyed by the soldiers being quartered at her residence, that she closed the house

\* He was Recorder of the City of Burlington and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the years 1737-1769, etc.

and spent her last days in Philadelphia. She was interred among her ancestors at Burlington. The funeral took place from the old house, in which she was born, then the property of her nephew, the third Daniel Smith; the remains having been conveyed there by boat, in three hours' sail from Philadelphia.

The middle or second line of our family, descending from Samuel Smith, of Bramham, has but one male representative in this generation.

Richard Smith, fourth of that name, whom, for distinction's sake, I shall call Richard Smith, of Green Hill, was born July 5th, 1699. He married, August 20th, 1719, Abigail, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Rapiet, formerly of Sindersby, Yorkshire, and Abigail, his wife, daughter of William Perkins, the early colonist, whose death, on board the ship *Shield*, has already been mentioned. Richard Smith appears to have combined, in an unusual degree, the virtues of energy and business ability with gentleness and tenderness of heart. His hospitality was largely exercised toward traveling Friends, as extant letters from such men as Isaac Norris and others, amply testify. He represented Burlington in assembly for nearly twenty years with an ability which is witnessed by the confidence of his constituents and by the obituary presently to be quoted, while in his private affairs he showed an equal energy. He was extensively engaged in commerce to the West Indies, shipping thither colonial produce and receiving,

in return, sugars, rum and other tropical products. He owned and even built his vessels, sending his sons with them as supercargoes. His wharves and warehouses were on what is now called Green Bank, the favorite lounge of the gentry of Burlington, all vestige of its former commercial character having long disappeared. The growth of the great mart of Philadelphia has absorbed the commerce that was once Burlington's, but in those days the elder town was also the busier and the richer.

Richard Smith's handsome town-house in Burlington, still standing, but completely changed, had then a high observatory on the roof, from which the approach of his returning ships could be early descried. It was built by him for his bride, as the date, 1720, upon the still existing weather-vane shows.\* His country-house was the "Green Hill" place, originally that of Samuel Jenings.

The obituary in our often-quoted text-book, the "History of New Jersey," runs thus: "A. D. 1751, the 9th of November, died, in the fifty-third year of his age, Richard Smith: He represented Burlington in assembly near twenty years, through a great variety of difficult business: He maintained a fair reputation, was instrumental in procuring considerable provincial benefits, and hence, acquired the love of many, who had no opportunities of knowing him, but in a

\* It occupied an entire block between Main and two cross-streets. It gives a curious picture of the times, to read of ships passing Philadelphia to unload at Burlington.

publick character. He was cool and even in his temper, impartial and conscientious in the discharge of his duty, kind and careful in every paternal relation, and generous in both sentiment and conduct."

Dr. Franklin's paper, the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, November 21st, 1751, said of Richard Smith: "Last week died Richard Smith, Esq., of Burlington, N. J., and was buried in Friends' burial ground in that city; in whom the characters of a generous, good-natured, hospitable man, true patriot and good Christian, were so truly blended, that he lived beloved and esteemed by all who knew him, and his death is lamented as a public loss by the people of that province."

He died in the harness, at Amboy, where he was attending in his place as an assemblyman. "The body was brought by his sorrowing sons to Burlington for interment, and was met on the road by a procession of his fellow-citizens desirous of showing their respect to his memory."

A touching address to his children was found folded together with his will; I venture to quote it in full. It reminds one, by its gentle graces, of the letter formerly quoted, by his grandfather, Richard Smith, of Bramham.

"BURLINGTON, 26th of 4th mo., 1750.

"DEAR CHILDREN:—Inclosed you have my will, which I hope you will all be satisfied with; I have made it in the

best and equallest manner I was capable of doing it at this time, and in the circumstances my affairs are in at present; nevertheless, if any difference should arise or happen between you concerning the matters contained in it, or any other occasion or thing, my advice is that he, she or they concerned, more especially then retire before the Lord, humbly beseeching Him for a reconciliation, considering, as reasonable creatures, and as I have on such occasions often done, that the Great Lord, at whose disposal are the cattle of a thousand hills, and that He can give to whom He pleaseth; He, I say, consider, in the dispensations of His providence, with your honest endeavours, can give a blessing upon it, which may soon make up, or more than compensate what you suffer in interest for peace's sake, and the imprudence it would be to entertain a root of bitterness, producing strife, hatred, or, at least, ill-will, one towards another, to the grieving of the Holy Spirit and wounding your own souls, and thereby justly incur the displeasure of Him, whose blessing is absolutely necessary, and without which a great deal more would do you no good. I have nothing to add on temporal affairs; you have known my mind as to spirituals. I shall only add that I rely on the mercy and goodness of Almighty God, that He will, through the mediation of His dear Son Jesus, blot out and forgive my trespasses against Him; and humbly implore His help that, for the time that is still to come, I may, through His grace, be

preserved from offending against Him, and that I may thus be watchful, looking to my Helper, until the time of my dissolution shall come; that then He may be graciously pleased to receive my soul into eternal bliss.

"Finally, dear children, live in peace one with another, and with all men as much as in you lieth; so may the God of peace grant you His peace and the assistance of His Holy Spirit, whilst you remain in this world of temptations and troubles, that you, through the help thereof, may be able to look up unto Him and surmount them all, and at last be accounted worthy of His mercy, and a mansion in His house where the wicked cease troubling and the weary are at rest. So fervently prayeth your

"Affectionate father,  
RICHARD SMITH, JR."

The "junior" distinguished him from

his uncle, Dr. Richard Smith, who lived till this year, 1750.

Richard Smith's only sister, Mary, born April 15th, 1701, married Joseph Noble, son of Abel Noble, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and grandson of William Noble, of Bristol, England.

The last or youngest line of our family, in this generation, embraces the five children of Dr. Richard Smith, of Bramham, of whom a second "Richard Smith, junior," fourth in succession from the first Richard, of Bramham, his brother James and sister Rachel, are those, only, of whose issue we have record. The first-cousin and namesake of Richard, of Green Hill, married Hannah Peak; James Smith married a lady whose name is not on our record, and Rachel married Dr. John Pole, of Brattlehay, Somerset, England. On this third line of the family, my information is, at present, by no means as full as could be desired.



## CHAPTER XII.

### THE QUAKER AND THE INDIAN.

WE have already had occasion to observe the kindly simplicity of the relations, worthy of the golden age, subsisting between the first Quaker settlers in New Jersey, and their savage neighbors, the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians. We are now to see how far and how long this original amity was preserved, what measure of justice and generosity the weaker race received from the stronger, and how our own family bore itself towards the manly but hapless aborigines.

It is well observed by Samuel Allinson, ("Fragmentary History of the New Jersey Indians,") that "though the Indian is now to us a vanished race, it is felt to be owing to causes which our ancestors could not control—to the adherence, by the aborigines, to the tribal fee of land and savage modes of subsistence, and their consequent disinclination for patient labour. It is desirable to perpetuate a knowledge of the kindly relations which subsisted, if only as another proof that hostility is not a *necessary* state between comparatively rude and civilized inhabitants of the same territory."

Among the earliest efforts to combine and systematize the benevolence of individuals toward the red men, was the

"New Jersey Association for helping the Indians," a society whose constitution was drawn by Samuel Smith, the historian of New Jersey, in 1757, whose first subscription-list was headed by Daniel Smith, of our fifth, and Samuel and John Smith, of our sixth generation, with the handsome aggregate of ninety pounds, and whose members were nearly all, also members of the Burlington Smith family.\* The complete list of members and subscriptions is as follows: (I quote from Samuel Allinson.)

"Daniel Smith, £20; Samuel Smith, £20; John Smith, £50; Joshua Raper, £6; Joseph Noble, £5, 8s.; Edward Cathrall, £5, 8s.; William Heulings, £5; Elizabeth Smith, £16; Richard Smith, £5; Thomas Wetherill, £4; Wm. Hartshorne, £3; Jonathan Smith, £3; John Hoskins, £2; Hannah Hartshorne, £4, 9s.; Daniel Smith, Jr., £5; Seamon Rodman, £5; Samuel Rodman, £5; Patience Clews, £1; John Woolman, £6."

Except Cathrall, the Hartshornes, Patience Clews and the saintly John Woolman, all these were either members

\* It may be here remarked, that our family formed an almost equally large proportion of the original contributors to that now venerable institution, the Burlington Public Library.

by birth, or marriage connections, of our family. Daniel Smith, eldest son of Daniel, of Bramham, and Jonathan Smith, M.D., youngest son of Dr. Richard, of Bramham, represent the two extremes of our fifth generation, of which we are about to take leave; and among the marriage connections, J. Raper, J. Noble, W. Heulings, T. Wetherill and the two Rodmans are of a coeval generation, while all others belong to our sixth generation.

"The motto adopted by the society, a very appropriate one, is from Isaiah lviii., 6, 7 and 9. 'Is not this the fast that I have chosen?—to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? When thou seest the naked that thou cover him,—then shalt thou call and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry and He shall say, Here I am.'"

"The preamble sets forth as 'a truth fresh in the memory of several yet living, as well as evidenced by the concurrent testimony of the first settlers in general,' that the native Indians of New Jersey were remarkably kind to them, not only suffering them to sit down and improve their possessions quietly, (for which the Indians had a consideration,) but voluntarily administering to their frequent necessities, when they could expect no reward, and when, without their assistance, some of the first settlers must have suffered exceedingly; and this, too, at a time when there were many hundreds of them to one white; and had they been

disposed to crush the growing settlement, according to the outward appearance of things, nothing could have been easier. But so far were they from thoughts of that kind, that they promoted the welfare of the whites in almost every instance where it was in their power, cherished them through many distressing intervals, and greatly contributed, under Providence, to render an otherwise inhospitable wilderness, pleasant to the European strangers. Considering, therefore, the scattered situation of their posterity, and the real wretchedness in which many of them are involved through their own bad conduct, and, in part, for want of a proper place of residence, where they might live comfortably together, and by hunting and fishing and what they could raise out of the earth, support themselves in a more convenient and reputable manner than they have hitherto done, we are desirous to procure a suitable homestead for the tribe. This, in some instances, might have the desired effect, but if it should not be the case, gratitude to the natural and original proprietors of the soil whereon we reside, who treated our predecessors with such a distinguished regard, and to whose justice and indulgence *then*, many families, under Providence, have reason to acknowledge their well-being *now*, seems to demand some lasting testimonial of our respect to their posterity; and that, not only for the treatment our ancestors then met with, but for the prudential reasons of engaging them by some public act of

Christian benevolence, to continue unshaken in their friendship to the English, to keep them out of the way of danger or of being seduced by rambling abroad, and to exhibit to other nations of Indians a standing memento of justice and kindness, which, it may be reasonably expected, will have a strong and lasting influence on their councils, and conduce to the advantage of us and ours and our neighbours for many years to come. At a time, therefore, when our brethren of Pennsylvania, animated by the like charitable motives, are showing their regard by large donations in favour of the Indians of that province—for the reasons above, and others of considerable importance—we, the subscribers, do mutually agree upon the following articles.”

The first article provides, “That a tract of about two thousand acres of the best land that can be got, nigh or adjoining the Barrens,\* in the counties of Monmouth, Burlington and Gloucester, in New Jersey, be purchased, as soon as conveniently may be, after the subscriptions are completed.” By the second, all the native Indians of New Jersey, who had not freeholds already, with their families and their posterity forever, were to be entitled to settle and live on said land free of rent. The affairs of the association were to be attended to by six

\* These Barrens were the more mountainous regions, still covered with primeval forest, and not likely to be soon cleared by the whites;—hence, forming a natural preserve for the game, which was the chief subsistence of the Indians.

managers and a treasurer, to be annually elected by the subscribers, and they and their successors were to serve without fee or reward.

“They were to purchase the land, have the oversight of the resident Indians and keep a record of them, order their respective settlements, and adjust all disputes that might happen among them. They were directed, prudently, to discourage intercourse with foreign Indians, and to prevent such from settling among them. The deed was to be taken by the managers, in trust for the subscribers. Any surplus money was to be expended for the benefit of the Indians, in building, fencing, stock or implements, or in providing schools. For the sake of preserving harmony and concord, membership in the association was restricted to the ‘Society of Friends.’

“No evidence has come to my knowledge that this association, with such praiseworthy objects, ever went into operation. The project was probably found, in its development, to be of too great magnitude for private enterprise, and that other important objects requiring governmental action, ought to be connected with it. But the persons engaged in the work were not accustomed to fail in a good cause, and their generous plan, I have no doubt, foreshadowed and was merged in the action of the provincial government the ensuing year.” (S. Allinson.)

While this society was thus organizing, the government of New Jersey had

been holding, in 1756, a treaty with the Indians, "at which several measures were discussed and mutually agreed upon, as likely to promote the general benefit of the English and Indians. A law was passed in accordance with this agreement, by the legislature, dated March 31st, 1757, restricting the sale of all intoxicating drinks to Indians, declaring void all their debts and pawns for strong drink, forbidding their imprisonment for debt, and the setting of traps of steel or iron" (for deer,) "weighing more than three and a half pounds. The sale of Indian lands was also forbidden but upon careful supervision and in prescribed forms, and on reasonable terms." Five commissioners, one of whom was our ancestor in the Logan line, the Hon. Charles Read, were appointed to inquire into the Indian claims to lands, and report to the legislature.

The restriction on liquor-selling, carried out the measures much earlier adopted by the Quakers. In 1704, the yearly meeting of "Friends," of Burlington, directed, that "If any among us do sell, barter or exchange, directly or indirectly, to the Indians, any beer, brandy, or other spirits or strong liquors, it being contrary to y<sup>e</sup> ancient care Friends have had of those poor ignorant heathen people, and contrary to this meeting's testimony against it, such loose, disorderly walkers should be laboured with, and if not reclaimed, testified against."

At a treaty, held at Crosswicks, in

February, 1758, "Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, living on the Susquehanna, and George Hopenyoke, of the the same place, and the Indians inhabiting New Jersey, or the major part of them, attended and delivered to the commissioners a list of all the lands they claimed—twenty-five different tracts—(some of them extensive and indefinite,) and released to the proprietors of the divisions of New Jersey and the purchasers under them, all lands not so claimed." They also appointed five of their number their attorneys to execute a deed for their aforesaid claimed lands.

These five Indian attorneys, who appear to have had some schooling in the English language, wrote a letter to "Friend Mr. Israel Pemberton," (of Philadelphia,) as a particular friend of their race, asking his advice as to their best course, "as we find we are not able to transact in deep things." "The counsel of this honorable 'Friend' and his associates, probably was to ask for a specified tract of land for a residence, in lieu of their extensive, though uncertain and contested, claims of unsold territory. Such, at least, was their request, at the next meeting, thus carrying out the idea of the 'New Jersey Association' of the year before.

"The Indian attorneys and a number of their prominent constituents, with several delegates from allied tribes in Pennsylvania who claimed some rights in the soil of New Jersey, met the colonial commissioners in conference, at Bur-

lington, on the 9th of 'eighth month,' (August,) 1758, and the Indians presented a proposition in writing, stating that they were desirous that a tract of land in the possession of Benjamin Springer, in the township of Evesham, in the county of Burlington, should be purchased for the habitation of the Delaware Indians living south of the Raritan; for which they unanimously proposed and agreed to release all the rights of the Indians to lands in New Jersey, except the claim of Moses Totami, near the Raritan, and such lands as some of them held under English rights."

By a law passed three days afterwards, the legislature authorized the commissioners to carry this desire into effect by the purchase of a convenient tract, "in order that the Indians may be gratified in this particular, and that they may have always in their view a lasting monument of the justice and tenderness of this colony towards them," £1600 was "appropriated for the purpose of extinguishing the various Indian claims in the province, excepting the right of hunting and of fishing." The payment for claims south of the Raritan was not to exceed half this sum.

The law also provided, "That the lands to be purchased for the Indians, as aforesaid, shall not hereafter be subject to any tax."

The proposed tract in Evesham, called Edge Pillock, appears to have been promptly purchased. "The deed from Benjamin Springer and wife, bears date

August 29th, 1758." The title is for one thousand nine hundred and eighty-three acres, bought, originally, of Richard Smith and Benjamin Moore. A re-survey showed, however, by more accurate measurement, that three thousand and forty-four acres were included within the ancient lines. The consideration paid Springer and wife was £745.

"Thus satisfactorily closed," (says S. Allinson,) "the causes for difference with the natives south of the Raritan. Arrangements were already in progress by Governor Bernard, for holding a treaty with those north of that river and their Indian allies in Pennsylvania and New York, and at a conference held at Burlington, on the 7th and 8th of eighth month, (August,) 1758, the Indian orators proposed to meet at the old council fire, 'at the forks of the Delaware, the next full moon after this,' alleging, that if held on the eastern side of the river, 'though they should speak loud, the distant nations could not hear, on account of the roaring water between them.' Governor Bernard, who appears to have been sincerely desirous to effect a lasting peace with the Indians, made no objection to this fanciful reasoning, and assented to the proposition. A general conference was accordingly held at Easton, the minutes of which, so far as they related to New Jersey, with the principal speeches on both sides, bearing dates from the 8th to the 26th October, 1758, are published at large in 'Smith's History of New Jersey.'

"The general pacification of the Indians was then a great object in all the neighbouring colonies, and the governor and lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, with six members of the council, a committee of the legislature and a number of citizens of Philadelphia, principally 'Friends,' whose presence was desired by the Indians—Governor Bernard and the commissioners of New Jersey, and George Croghan, deputy and Indian agent from New York, participated in the proceedings. More than five hundred Indians, nearly half of whom, however, were women and children, were in attendance, representing the Six Nations, the Delawares, Minisinks, Wapings, and various other tribes. The treaty resulted, as was hoped, in a better understanding between the parties, and a strengthening of the bonds of friendship. A confirmation-deed of ceded lands in Pennsylvania was executed by the chiefs of the united nations, and handed from Indian to Indian all around the house. The deed for New Jersey south of the Raritan was approved and confirmed, and a deed for all the remaining land in New Jersey was executed by the chiefs of the Munsies, Wapings and Pomptons, sixteen in number, and approved by the chiefs of the Six Nations," (the so-called "uncles" of the Delawares, Minisinks or Munsies, and Wapings or Pomptons, of New Jersey.)

"As a consideration for the relinquishment of the northern claims, Governor Bernard paid to the Indians the sum of one thousand pieces 'of eight,' to be

divided according to their respective rights. Egohohoun, a Munsy or Minisink Indian, and Aquawaton, a Waping or Pompton, acknowledge, on the back of the deed, the receipt of £375.

"Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, requested, for an aged and infirm Waping chief, the favor of a horse to carry him home. Tagashata, a Seneca chief, made a similar request for himself, both of which were granted. Thomas King, an influential Oneida chief, also desired that a number of wagons might be sent as far as Wyoming, where they had left their canoes, to carry such as were not able to walk, and the goods which had been given them; also, that a supply of provisions might be put in the wagons, sufficient to serve them till they got to their respective habitations. With mutual expressions of good-will, and resolutions to keep bright the chain of friendship, 'the conferences were concluded with great satisfaction.'"

"No subsequent controversy arose with our red brethren, and at the treaty at Fort Stanwix, in 1769, attended by Governor Franklin, the Six Nations publicly acknowledged the repeated instances of the justice of the province, in bringing murderers" (of Indians) "to condign punishment, declared they had no claim whatever upon New Jersey, and in the most solemn manner conferred upon her the name" of the Great Arbitrator, or Doer of Justice, (Sagorigwyogstha.)

In these years, from 1754 to 1758,

while these peaceful and honorable agreements between the savage and the civilized man, were being originated and consummated at Burlington and Easton, scenes of a very different nature were being transacted in the western wilds of the provinces of Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York. The sanguinary struggle between the French and English, known in our early annals as "the old French war," was then dragging its slow length along, and shortly before the execution of these treaties in the east, the wildernesses around Fort Duquesne, in the west, had echoed to the shouts, the drums and the volleys of an English host, entangled and lost in pathless defiles—to the irregular sharp crackle of the rifle-shots poured upon them from every bush and coigne of vantage by the fierce and subtle Indians—to the wild yells of savage triumph and the shrieks of mortal agony. The disciplined courage of the British had given way under this new, masked and deadly mode of warfare, and their utter destruction had only been averted by the coolness, knowledge and heroism of the despised colonel of the provincial contingent, one George Washington.

Some eddies from this fierce tempest must needs find their way to the pastoral quiet of the Quaker homes. I have in my possession a paper from one of the collateral lines of ancestry, which shows how the passion and agony of this struggle troubled the peace of one household among them.

We must imagine two fair girls, brought up in all the virginal and nun-like modesty and innocence of true Quaker maidens, Rebecca and Esther by name, and we must follow them to the sanctity of their chamber.

(I copy, in all its simplicity, the language of the aged narrator.)

"Rebecca was asleep and Esther was awake; she heard her moaning in great distress; Esther said, 'What is the matter, Becky? what distresses thee so much?' She replied, it was about a young man; Esther asked who it was, supposing she was awake; but she said something so unconnected, that she found she was sleeping; Esther then awoke her, and told her what she said, which she denied; until she found she had been talking in her sleep: she then said, 'Well, Hetty, thou hast heard what I never intended any one should know, and now I will relate all the circumstances. I became acquainted with a very handsome, fine-looking young man, an officer in the British army; we were very much attached to each other, and I promised to marry him when he returned: before he left home, he had a piece of gold cut in two parts, one piece with a lock of my hair and the other with a lock of his; the piece with the lock of my hair he kept, the other, with his, he gave to me, and I have it yet: I dreamed, just now, he was taken by the Indians and tied to a tree, and he was stuck full of pine splints, and then they set him on fire to burn him to death; at which

I was in an agony, at the thought of his sufferings.' Esther said, 'Why, Becky, thou never said anything about it; where did you meet?' 'Near home; I knew father would be very much offended if he knew I had any intention of marrying him, a British officer: I had letters from him often, but not any for some weeks, which has made me so uneasy: Now, Hetty, as I have told thee *all*, say nothing about it to any of the family, and when I hear anything more I will tell thee.' Esther promised not to tell. Some weeks after, Rebecca said to her, 'Hetty, I want thee to come and sleep with me to-night.' After they had retired, she told her she had received a letter, with the other piece of gold, by a young man who was in the army with him: they were both taken prisoners by the Indians, and were to suffer death; the young officer told him he wanted him to promise him to take a small piece of paper, (which he took out of his bosom,) and give it to her, and tell her he always wore it next his heart, and that his last prayers would be for her; he told him he would if he ever got away; he then said he could be easier. She then asked what death he died; he did not answer. She told him she wished to know very much: he said, 'A most horrid death—the Indians tied him to a tree and stuck him with splints, and set him on fire:' he said the sight was too awful to see, he could not stand to see it; at which she nearly fainted. She could not rest until she had told Esther; she

was glad she had told her before, as she was then a comfort to her in her grief."

This strange and sad little story of by-gone love and fidelity was taken down by one now deceased, from the lips of a very aged lady, the daughter of "Esther," in her own simple language.

The Indian, when all his worst passions were aroused, was such as we see him in the above story, a remorseless savage; under the mild influence of the Quaker, he became a different being.

The following anecdote is preserved of the famous Teedyuscung, elected King of the Delawares in 1754.

"One evening he was sitting at the fireside of a 'Friend.' Both of them were silently looking at the fire, indulging their own reflections. At length the silence was broken by the 'Friend,' who said, 'I will tell thee what I have been thinking of. I have been thinking of a rule delivered by the Author of the Christian religion, which, from its excellence, we call the *Golden Rule*.' 'Stop,' said Teedyuscung, 'don't praise it to me, but rather tell me what it is, and let me think for myself. I do not wish you to tell me of its excellence; tell me what it is.' 'It is for one man to do to another as he would have the other do to him.' 'That's impossible. It cannot be done,' Teedyuscung immediately replied. Silence again ensued. Teedyuscung lighted his pipe and walked about the room. In about a quarter of an hour he came to his friend with smiling countenance, and taking the



pipe from his mouth, said, 'Brother, I have been thoughtful of what you told me. If the Great Spirit that made man would give him *a new heart*, he could do as you say, but not else.'

I shall here anticipate the regular course of history for the sake of showing the sequel of the story of the Quakers and the Indians in New Jersey.

Upon the Edge Pillock tract, now called Brotherton, "this remnant of the Leni Lenape nation, now about one hundred in number, continued to reside for many years. Their land was excellent for cultivation. They had a fine cedar-swamp, and a water-power and saw-mill. They were contiguous to extensive hunting-grounds in the 'Pine Barrens,' and within a day's journey of the sea-coast, where wild fowl and shell-fish were abundant. The rights of hunting and fishing, as secured by the treaty, were freely used, and also the traditionary right of felling timber and cutting basket stuff,\* mentioned in the conferences, but not referred to in the written agreements. A number of comfortable dwellings were put up by the province. A meeting-house was built of logs, which continued as a place of worship after

---

\* The rights of hunting and fishing, and cutting basket-stuff, continued to be exercised without interference or molestation, by visiting Indians, within the memory of living persons. An elder relative informs me, that when a child, a party of Indians had established themselves, for these purposes, in his father's woods, at Green Hill. Though perfectly inoffensive, the boy was afraid of the swarthy and silent wanderers, and would hide in the trees when they approached. One day, they sat down to eat their dinner under the very tree in which he had taken refuge!

their removal. Stephen Calvin, an interpreter at the Crosswicks and Easton Treaties, was the schoolmaster. His son, Bartholomew, who was placed at Princeton College, through the influence of" (the missionary) "Brainerd, followed him in the occupation, and had as many white as Indian scholars." (Allinson.)

He was considered an excellent teacher, and his school and the settlement were frequently visited and benefited by eminent "Friends," "but the civilization established was of a low order. Persistent industry was not general, and they did not become a thriving agricultural people. The tribal fee of land quenches individual enterprise."

"In the year 1801, the Brotherton or Edge Pillock Indians, were invited by a kindred tribe, the Mauhekunnuks," (Mohicans,) "at New Stockbridge, near Oneida Lake, to 'pack up their mat,' and 'come and eat out of their dish,' which, they said, was large enough for them all, adding, with characteristic earnestness, that 'their necks were stretched in looking toward the fireside of their *grandfather* till they were as long as cranes!' " This invitation of their "grandchildren" having been accepted, the Brotherton Indians applied to the legislature for authority to dispose of their lands. Commissioners were accordingly appointed to divide and sell the Brotherton tract, and invest the funds arising, in United States stock, for the benefit of the Indians.

The Brothertons accordingly removed

to New Stockbridge, where they were cordially received by their allies, the Mohicans. In 1824, the united tribes purchased a large tract on the Fox River, between Winnebago Lake and Lake Michigan, to which they removed; the Brothertons' portion being paid for by the State Treasurer of New Jersey, out of the United States stock held in trust for them.

In 1832, the Brotherton Indians had diminished in their new home, in the State of Michigan, to about forty individuals. "Cherishing in their hereditary poverty a recollection of their abandoned rights of hunting and fishing in New Jersey," they deputed Shawuskehung or Bartholomew S. Calvin, their oldest chief, the Princeton scholar and Edge Pillock schoolmaster of half a century before, to solicit from the legislature of the State some compensation therefor.

A report was made in Calvin's favor, and a bill passed, March 12th, 1832, appropriating two thousand dollars, (the sum named by himself,) for an entire relinquishment of all Indian claims. The letter of thanks of this worthy Indian to the legislature, I take, with most of my information relative to the Brotherton Indians, from the able pamphlet of Samuel Allinson, above mentioned. The "Friends," and their successors in New Jersey, acted, from first to last, toward these natives, with perfect justice and fairness, and with no small degree of brotherly kindness, and such is the imperfection of our nature, that fairness,

and justice, and kindness, when exercised by the strong toward the weak, though no more than duty, seem to call for a gratitude as enthusiastic as that displayed in this letter :

"Bartholomew S. Calvin takes this method to return his thanks to both Houses of the Legislature, and especially to their committees, for their very respectful attention to, and candid examination of the Indian claims which he was delegated to present.

"The final act of official intercourse between the State of New Jersey and the Delaware Indians, who once owned nearly the whole of its territory, has now been consummated, in a manner which must redound to the honour of this growing State, and, in all human probability, to the prolongation of the existence of a wasted yet grateful people. Upon this parting occasion, I feel it to be an incumbent duty to bear the feeble tribute of my praise to the high-toned justice, which, in this instance, and, so far as I am acquainted, in all former time, has actuated the councils of this commonwealth in dealing with the aboriginal inhabitants.

"Not a drop of our blood have you spilled in battle, not an acre of our land have you taken but by our consent. These facts speak for themselves and need no comment. They place the character of New Jersey in bold relief, a bright example to those States within whose territorial limits our brethren still remain. Nothing, save benisons, can

fall upon her from the lips of a Lenni Lenappi.

“There may be some who would despise an Indian benediction; but when I return to my people and make known to them the result of my mission, the ear of the Great Sovereign of the Universe, which is still open to our cry, will be penetrated with our invocation of blessings upon the generous sons of New Jersey.

“To those gentlemen, members of the

legislature and others, who have evinced their kindness to me, I cannot refrain from paying the unsolicited tribute of my heartfelt thanks. Unable to return them any other compensation, I fervently pray that God will have them in His holy keeping, will guide them in safety through the vicissitudes of this life, and ultimately, through the rich mercies of our Blessed Redeemer, receive them into the glorious entertainment of His Kingdom above.”

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE SIXTH GENERATION.

OF the sixth generation of our family, we have already seen a number of individuals, united with their seniors of the fifth generation, in the "New Jersey Society for helping the Indians."

Daniel Smith, second of the name, the first signer of the constitution of that society, the eldest son in the eldest line of the family, in the fifth generation, left, as has been observed, only daughters, the wives of Thomas Lightfoot and James Pemberton.

The eldest male line of the family thus came to be that of his next brother, Robert, who, by his wife, Elizabeth Bacon, left three sons, John, Daniel, (third,) and Robert, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Katharine and Sarah. Of these all died unmarried, but Daniel and Elizabeth; Elizabeth, by her husband, Samuel Allinson, left two children, William and Mary, who both died unmarried.

The eldest male line of the Burlington Smiths, therefore, is that of Daniel Smith, third of the name, (or Daniel Smith, Junior, as he signs himself during the life-time of his uncle, the above-named Daniel Smith, second, or senior,) second son of the said Robert Smith, justice of the peace in Burlington, and Elizabeth Bacon, his wife.

The younger brothers of Daniel Smith, the second, and of Robert Smith, J. P., were John, who married Anne Farrel, of Jamaica, and left no surviving issue, and Benjamin, who married Sarah Burling, and was also without descendants. (?)

The descendants of Katharine Callender, sister of these four brothers, constitute the second of what are technically called "female lines" of Burlington Smith descendants; the first "female line" being the descendants of her eldest brother, Daniel Smith, the second, by his second daughter, Sarah, the wife of James Pemberton; his elder daughter, Mary Lightfoot, having left no issue. These distinctions, familiar to English law and heraldry, are made here for the better classification of the many lines of descendants.

Richard Smith, of Green Hill, left four sons and one daughter, who survived to years of maturity. The daughter, Elizabeth, lived to the age of forty-eight, and was the Elizabeth Smith who subscribed £16 to the "New Jersey Society for helping the Indians." She, however, died unmarried. The brothers, Samuel, John, William Lovett and Richard, (fifth of the name,) all married and left descendants, forming the

second, third, fourth and fifth of the "male lines" of the Burlington Smith family.

The descendants of Mary Smith, sister of Richard, of Green Hill, by her husband, Joseph Noble, form the third female line of Burlington Smiths.

Richard Smith, first-cousin of Richard, of Green Hill, and son of Dr. Richard Smith, of Bramham, left one daughter, Rachel, who married William Coxe, and whose descendants form the fourth female line of the family.

James Smith, younger brother of Richard, and younger son of Dr. Richard, of Bramham, had two children, William and Richard, of whose survival to maturity or posterity I have no record, and suppose they died young.

Lastly, the descendants of Rachel Smith, sister of these two brothers, by her husband, Dr. John Pole, form the fifth female line; thus, in this generation, we again have ten lines of descendants to take account of; possessing, however, thirteen representatives.

It is proper, in a genealogical work, to give precedence to the male lines of a family, as these bear the family name. I shall, therefore, first take up those Smiths who are descendants in the five male lines in their order, and then discuss the descendants, not bearing the name of Smith, who are of the five female lines, in their order.

The thirteen representatives of the family, in the sixth generation, who left descendants, were: 1. Daniel Smith, Junior; 2. Samuel Smith, (second); 3.

John Smith, (third); 4. William Lovett Smith; 5. Richard Smith, (fifth); 6. Sarah Smith Pemberton; 7. Hannah Callender, (sole surviving child of Katharine Smith Callender); 8 and 9. Samuel Noble and Mary Noble, children of Mary Smith Noble, (third female line); 10. Rachel Smith Coxe; 11, 12 and 13. Edward, Thomas and Anna Pole, (surviving children of Rachel Smith Pole).

Hannah Callender married Samuel Sansom, Mary Noble married Samuel Wetherill, and Anna Pole married James Bringham.

Joining the names of these gentlemen to those of their wives, as co-representatives of the family, and classifying the representatives under their respective lines, we have as representatives in the sixth generation, of the

Eldest male line—Daniel Smith, Junior, son of the Hon. Robert Smith, J. P.

Second line—Samuel Smith,	} Sons of the Hon. Richard Smith, of Green Hill.
Third line—John Smith,	
Fourth line—Wm. Lovett Smith,	
Fifth line—Richard Smith.	

First female line—James and Sarah S. Pemberton.

Second female line—Samuel and Hannah Sansom.

Third female line—Samuel Noble, Samuel and Mary Wetherill.

Fourth female line—William and Rachel S. Coxe.

Fifth female line—Edward Pole, Thomas Pole, James and Anna Bringham.

I propose to give a short account of the heads of each of these lines, and annex tables, showing the descent of each, from William Smith, of Bramham, and their descendants as far as I am acquainted with them, leaving at bottom of such tables a blank space in which

any descendant can enter his or her family descent in full.

Daniel Smith, Junior, head of the eldest male line, was a man of extensive reading, gentle, affectionate and religious in his disposition, but by no means devoid of energy. On the contrary, being chosen to the office of surveyor-general of the province, he filled it many years with great ability. He was a real estate lawyer and conveyancer by profession, and occupied, during his life, the venerable mansion at Broad and Main Streets, built by his grandfather, Daniel Smith, of Bramham, and in which his father and his eldest uncle had also resided. Some of his verses, still remaining, show a genuine, though unpretending, vein of poetry, while in his profession of real estate law he left his mark very distinctly upon the history of the land-titles of his county. He married Sarah, daughter of Joshua Rapier or Raper, Esquire, (son of Thomas Rapier, of Sindorsby, Yorkshire, England); Joshua Raper's wife was Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Cooper, of Cooper's Point, son of Hon. William Cooper, hereinbefore mentioned. Daniel and Sarah Smith had many sons and daughters, as will hereafter appear. He was one of the subscribing members of the "New Jersey Society for helping the Indians."

Samuel Smith, eldest son of Richard Smith, of Green Hill, and head of the second line of the Burlington Smiths, is the Samuel Smith whose valuable history of New Jersey I have so largely

drawn upon. He was many years a member and secretary of the King's Council, and treasurer of the province, besides holding other important public offices. His literary ability is well shown in his laborious and accurate history, and in many interesting notices of his contemporaries and others of note in the province, while the warm and active benevolence of his character is evidenced by his efforts in behalf of the poor of all races, and reflected in many of his writings. He was a successful man of business and active as a member of his religious society. Born "twelfth month 13th," 1720; he married "eleventh month," 1741, Jane, daughter of Joseph Kirkbride, and died shortly before the outbreak of the Revolution. His fine estate, "Hickory Grove," near Burlington, continued several generations in the family, to the present day.

Samuel Smith, who was the eldest son of the eldest son in the line of Samuel Smith, of Bramham, used, as his seal, the device of a lion rampant proper, gules, crowned, sceptred and orbéd or, on a field argent, known as the arms of Smith, of Bramham. He and his next brother, John, had superior town-houses, near together, in Burlington; John's being that built by their father, Hon. Richard Smith. The estate of Green Hill appears to have passed out of the family in this generation, but was bought again in the next by John Smith, Junior, son of Samuel's brother, the Hon. John Smith.

John Smith, the elder, the next brother of Samuel, (born "first month 20th," 1722,) continued, with energy, his father's West India trade, and, at an early age, visited those islands in one of Richard Smith's ships. He afterwards removed to Philadelphia and became a flourishing merchant there, having a handsome town-house on Second Street, then the fashionable quarter, and a fine country estate at "the Point," on the Delaware above the city. He married Hannah, daughter of the Hon. James Logan, chief justice and president of council of Pennsylvania, of whom I have given a sketch. He was the chief founder of, and first insurer in, the Philadelphia Contributionship, the pioneer insurance company of that city. He was also one of the originators and secretary of that admirable charity, the Pennsylvania Hospital, and established and owned the first line of regular packets trading between Philadelphia and Liverpool. His health becoming affected by his manifold activities, he retired from business, after his wife's death, to his late father's mansion, in Burlington, and bought, for a country-seat, Franklin Park, lately the seat of the governor of New Jersey, with its fine herd of over one hundred deer. While in Pennsylvania, he had occupied a seat in the assembly of that province, and on his removal to his native town, was appointed, by mandamus from the king, one of the Royal Council for New Jersey; and was also made a justice of the peace.

He did not long survive his return to Burlington—dying "third month 26th," 1771, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and leaving behind him a character of rare amiability and excellence, commemorated in the affectionate eulogies of Robert Proud, Historian of Pennsylvania, of his brother Samuel and others. His descendants form the third line of our family.

William Lovett Smith, the third of these brothers, was born "ninth month 19th, 1726." He engaged at first in his father's business, and afterwards in agriculture, and gave to his estate the name of "Bramham," from the family home in England. He married, "ninth month 15th, 1749," Mary, only surviving child of Daniel Doughty and Anna Stevenson, his wife, granddaughter of Samuel Jennings, first governor of West New Jersey, and many years speaker of the assembly. William Lovett Smith died "fifth month 15th, 1798;" his estate of "Bramham" still remains in possession of his descendants, of the fourth line of Burlington Smiths.

Richard Smith, youngest son of Richard, of Green Hill, was born "third month 22d, 1735." Of his boyhood at Green Hill, it is recorded, that the row of venerable cherry-trees, which line the approach-avenue, were planted by his hand, no doubt with some assistance from older persons. He studied law in the office of Joseph Galloway, Esquire, in Philadelphia, and became a successful practitioner of that profession.







**OTSEGO HALL, (FORMERLY SMITH HALL,)**  
**Mansion of Hon. Richard Smith, (5th,) afterward of J. Fenimore Cooper,**  
**(Since destroyed by fire.)**

He filled various honorable offices connected with the courts, and that of recorder of Burlington, quite early in life, and married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. John Rodman, one of the New Bedford Rodman family. After his brother Samuel's death, in 1776, he filled the office of treasurer of New Jersey, and also sat in the assembly. He had a country-seat called "Bramham Hall," since destroyed by fire, and having, with other members of the Smith family, purchased a large tract of land on Otsego Lake, New York, he built thereon another fine hall in the Elizabethan style of architecture, (lately engraved in a biography of Fenimore Cooper); lived there some years and called it "Smith Hall." The Smiths employed as their agent, to oversee their estates at Otsego, Judge Cooper, of the Cooper's Point family, who ultimately bought the property of them, and changed the name of the hall to "Otsego Hall;" and here his son, the celebrated novelist, James Fenimore Cooper, was born.

Richard Smith, who was the fifth of that Christian name in successive generations of the family, was a man of literary culture, and the friend and correspondent of some of the noted literati of the period, such as Dr. Tobias Smollett, the famous novelist and historian, part of whose correspondence with him has been lately republished. (*Atlantic Monthly*, *Philadelphia Historical Society's Memoirs*, etc.) At the outbreak of the Revolution, he was elected to the first

Continental Congress as delegate and senator from New Jersey. He was again returned to the second Continental Congress, but soon resigned his seat "on account of indisposition." To bodily ill-health may probably have been added a reluctance to take part in severing our connections with the mother-country, a feeling in which the majority of the Quakers shared. His portrait, as Senator from New Jersey, is introduced into Molleson's painting, "The first Prayer in Congress."\*

Richard Smith died in 1803, while on a journey in the Southern States, and was interred at Natchez, Mississippi.

The descendants of Richard Smith, form the fifth and last of the male lines of the Burlington Smiths, or of those bearing the family name, and who, (also,) continued to dwell in Burlington County. The descendants in the female lines, all removed, in this generation, to other States, excepting the Wetherill branch, which also, however, ultimately removed from Burlington.

The limitation of this book being to give the history of the "Burlington Smiths," this involved a full and accurate account of the *ancestors* (whether Smiths or not,) of persons *now* bearing that family's name and lineage, and who are, in short, themselves Burlington Smiths. Also, of the *descendants* of persons *formerly* bearing that name and born in Burlington, and who were, there-

\* He was the author of the "Journal of the proceedings of Congress."

2. P. 119. Cooper was born at Burlington, but immediately conveyed by his parents to Otsego Hall, his home during life.

3. P. 119. Note. The signature of Richard Smith, as Secretary of Congress, is attached to the early issues of the "Continental" currency.

fore, Burlington Smiths. But it would not be strictly relevant, and would swell too much this little volume to attempt a *full* account of such ancestors of the female lines of descendants, as were not of the family by birth—neither themselves Smiths, nor ancestors of Smiths.

Sarah Smith, second surviving daughter of the second Daniel Smith, married, as has been said, James Pemberton. He was of the well-known and respected Pemberton family, of Philadelphia, the son of Israel Pemberton, the eminent friend of the Indians, whose advice they sought, before executing the treaty of 1758. After a short married life, Sarah Pemberton died in confinement, in 1770, leaving one daughter, Mary Smith Pemberton, and having, a few months before her death, joined her husband in executing a transfer of thirty-five tracts of land amounting to many thousand acres, a part of the property left by her father, to her cousins, Daniel Smith, Junior, and his brother and sisters. Mary S. Pemberton married, in 1790, Anthony Morris, son of Samuel Morris, and great-grandson of the first Anthony Morris, whose early settlement at Burlington I have mentioned.

Hannah Callender, sole surviving child of William and Katharine Callender, married, in 1762, Samuel Sansom, of the highly-esteemed Philadelphia family of Sansom, from which Sansom Street, in that city, took its name. He was the son of the second Samuel Sansom, grandson of Samuel Sansom the

first, and great-grandson of John Sansom, of Beedon, Berks, England. The name of Sansom is supposed to be of Norman origin, being spelled in old records, de Saunsume.

The lineage of Joseph Noble, who married Mary, sister of Richard Smith, of Green Hill, and founded the third female line of descendants, has been given. His son, Samuel Noble, married "tenth month 27th, 1746," Lydia, daughter of Isaac Cooper, descended from William Cooper, of Cooper's Point, and took up his residence in Philadelphia. His sister, Mary Noble, was married, "third month 19th, 1743, in Philadelphia," to Samuel Wetherill, second in descent from Christopher Wetherill, of Tadcaster, Yorkshire, England, an early settler in Burlington, and member of the "Council of Proprietors."

Rachel Smith, granddaughter of Dr. Richard Smith, of Bramham, married William Cox, understood to be a descendant of Dr. Daniel Cox, of London, the extensive early proprietor and governor of West Jersey.

Edward Pole married Mary Warner and left issue.

Thomas Pole, who became a physician, removed to Bristol, England, in 1775, and died in 1829, leaving a daughter married to a gentleman of Bristol, and another married to — Fowler, of Baltimore, Maryland. And Anna Pole, his sister, married James Bringham, of the long-established family of Bringham, of Wilmington, Delaware, originating the

fifth and last female line of Smith descendants.

In the time of the sixth generation, Burlington had changed from its primeval aspect, when the scattered and humble cottages of the first settlers occupied small patches of clearing, frowned upon by solid green walls of the interminable virgin forest, and when the frequent light canoe, laden with red men, women and babes, skimmed across the sleeping Delaware, between the Indian villages of Sachem Chygoe, on the island, and King Ockanickon, on the mainland. Good King Ockanickon slept, not with his swarthy fathers, but in his mound in the Quaker burial-ground, near where the quaint polygonal meeting-house took the place of the primitive meeting-tent. His red brethren had mysteriously shrunk, from the thousands that surrounded the first emigrants, to the bare hundred that occupied the Edge Pillock or Brotherton tract; as the shy deer had retreated before the ringing echoes of the axe and the crashing fall of the aged monarchs of the wood, up into the mountain fastnesses around the sources of the Lehigh and Delaware, so the panther, the catamount and the Indian had followed them, and left their ancient haunts to the new race.

But, though the romance of those early times had vanished like the morning dew, a quaint, peculiar charm haloed the quiet and simple commonwealth that had succeeded them. Instead of rude log cottages, substantial dwellings rose

thickly on the grassy streets; the earliest of these, built by the carpenters that came as servants of the earliest settlers, were of timber, and had the sharp, steep gables characteristic of rural England; perhaps the only specimen now remaining of these, being the old "Green Hill" house, originally built by Samuel Jennings. Of little less antiquity were the massive mansions that immediately succeeded, built of bricks brought from England, in which the black glazed "header" bricks alternated with the red, but designed and constructed by the Swedish and Dutch workmen in the fashion of their countries. These comfortable abodes displayed the double pitched roofs, long known as the "Swede" roofs, the clustered chimneys and "coved" cornices, and especially the Dutch "stoops" or "pent-houses," projecting half roofs which overhung the walls at each storey, and protected from the rain, easy benches on which the stout burgher and his "vrow," in northern New Jersey, and, in the south, the mild and "solid" Quaker, in his "broad-brim," his buckled shoes, his knee-breeches and his spreading coat-skirts, with his spouse in her prim cap and "pinners," could loll at ease, at evening, and smoke the pipe of peace "sub Jove." The oldest of these now remaining is, unquestionably, the Smith mansion, at Broad and Main Streets, for we have the positive testimony of Joseph Sansom that his grandmother, Katharine Callender, who was born in 1711, first saw the light within

its walls, and that it was erected by the first Daniel Smith, shortly after his marriage, in 1695. The date, therefore, of 1733, in the gable, must have been subsequently inserted where we observe it, or, possibly, bunglingly restored from 1703.

Amid mansions such as this, and the town-house of Richard Smith, of Green Hill, further down the street, erected in 1720, immediately after his marriage, rose the old polygon\* meeting-house, quaint and simple as the period, now supplanted by the large structure on Main Street. The title-papers show that part of its ground was derived from the Smiths.

The calm of the broad and dreamy river was ruffled, at not too frequent intervals, by the bluff, round bows of the small and clumsy brigantines, "snows," and ships, which, laden with fragrant products of the West Indies, came bowling up against the gentle current, under full sail, to unload at the primitive wharves of Green Bank; an arrival, which, no doubt, infused something of hurry and excitement into the movements of the staid and sober citizens. The light, darting canoe was no longer there, but occasionally the twelve-oared galley would

come sweeping up from Philadelphia, sometimes bearing a bridal company, sometimes a funeral, often a royal governor or other important personage. And now and then, the simpler red man, straying down from the inland solitudes, would wander, wonderingly, through the streets, puzzled by the novelty of the white man's civilization, but sure to be received with cordial welcome by the Quaker tea-party, seated before their doors, under the shadow of the immense buttonwood-trees.

These tea-parties, *al fresco*, on the open sidewalk in front of the houses, were exceedingly common in the cool of the summer evenings, after the heat of the day; and the declining sunshine, as it came glinting through the waving foliage of tall buttonwoods, oaks and elms, must have lit up whole rows of such parties, on both sides, up and down the broad and quiet street. One can imagine the social chat across the street, and the frequent call from one neighbor at the table of another, where all lived like one great family.

It was on one of these old summer evenings that the first introduction to our family of the founder of the Collins family, since, in many ways, connected with our own, occurred. Isaac Collins was then a young Delawarian, coming north in search of employment. "The tradition among our folks," says one of our elder relatives, "is, that John and Samuel Smith, then of the king's council, were drinking tea, on the pavement in front of the house—whether the Wal-

\* The original order of the monthly meeting for the construction of this building, (dated twelfth month 5th, 1682,) directs it to be constructed "according to a draft of six-square building, of forty feet square, from out to out." The "draft," still existing, shows an irregular hexagon. The painting, by Doughty, on a clock formerly belonging to Margaret Morris Smith, would rather indicate the octagon form, by the breadth of the slope sides.

lace house where John lived, or the Coleman house where Samuel lived, the tradition saith not. A young man, a stranger, in the garb of a Friend, passed along and was greeted by them. He must have impressed them favourably, for they asked him to take tea with them, and made the usual American inquiries. He told them he was a printer, in search of a good situation for his business. The brothers talked with each other awhile, and then said the colony was in want of a printer, and proposed to him to settle in Burlington, and they would use their influence to get him the office of king's printer. This is understood to have been the first of Isaac Collins coming to Burlington.

"In the memoir of I. C., prepared by his children, it is said that he heard of the death of James Parker, king's printer for New Jersey, and that, having procured recommendation, he applied for the office, and was appointed in the autumn of 1770. It is probable that it was on occasion of this appointment the above incident occurred."

Samuel Smith had the press of the "king's printer" moved to Burlington, for the purpose of printing his "History of New Jersey," as appears by the following:

"In 1764, James Parker, 'printer to the king, for the province of New Jersey,' compiled and printed a 'Conductor Generalis,' for justices of the peace, he then holding that office in Middlesex County, and the following year, moved his press

from Woodbridge to Burlington, for the accommodation of the author of the History of New Jersey, (Smith,) but on the completion of the work it was returned to the former place." (Whitehead's Contributions to E. Jersey History, 376.)

The following anecdotes of John Smith, throw a quaint light upon the times:

He had retired from his Philadelphia Business to Burlington with impaired health, and frequently suffered from sleeplessness at night. On one of these occasions he had, toward morning, fallen asleep, when, about the usual breakfast-hour, he was disturbed by the "bellman," who, according to the primitive custom of the place and time, was ringing his bell loudly up and down the street, to announce a sale of some property. Our worshipful ancestor, determined not to be deprived of his nap, and to silence, at all costs, "that dreadful bell," put his head out of the window, and demanded of the bellman what property was to be sold. Upon his answer, "the Governor's Park," he bade the man go home and put up his instrument of torture, promising he would himself purchase the property at the owner's price. It was in this off-hand way, that his purchase of the fine estate of Franklin Park was decided upon.

Some time after he had been duly invested in this estate, one of his ships arriving in port, the captain came up to Burlington to see him, clad in his best,

the suit including a flaming red waistcoat. To entertain the worthy mariner, our ancestor took him out to Franklin Park to see the deer. As they were pacing quietly along one of the woody glades, near the inclosure, which was a fence full eight feet in height, a splendidly antlered stag suddenly started from the thicket, where he had probably been asleep, close to them. One glance at the terrific waistcoat of the captain was enough; at a tremendous flying leap, he cleared the eight-foot boundary, and scouring like the wind across the country, was soon lost forever to our ancestor's sight and pocket!

It must have been some years before this, that the governor of New Jersey, Belcher, sent over to England for a lady to come to America to marry him. She came, duly consigned to our ancestor, in one of his ships. The gallant Quaker merchant promptly placed her in his private four-oared barge, and in this, she was rapidly swept up the Delaware to Burlington, and to her expectant gubernatorial lover!

The Quakers, during this first century of the history of New Jersey, (from the promulgation of the "Concessions," in 1676, to the Declaration of Independence, in 1776,) were, unquestionably, the predominating and governing class in that little commonwealth, as they were in the neighboring one of Pennsylvania. The pure, simple and lofty religious principles, to which they had borne witness, with the generous and devoted

zeal of true descendants of the martyrs—the cheerful courage and enterprise with which they had faced and conquered the dangers and the hardships of the wilderness—the probity, justice and kindness of their dealings with their fellow-men, had rightfully given them a high moral standing in the opinion of the community—free, as it was, from the adverse bias given to English society by the hierarchy. To these sources of public esteem, were added the large "stake" they represented in the common weal, and their uniformly good education; originally the possessors of considerable wealth and good social position, that wealth was now increased by the sales of their great landed estates.

Though sometimes out-voted in the assembly, (as when the military supplies were carried against them, in 1709, by a single casting vote,) they were not discouraged by this from continuing to give their counsels to the State; nor did they then, (as now,) permit a high-wrought and over-sensitive conscientiousness, to interfere with their usefulness to their country, and render them a cipher in the body-politic. They were admirably fitted, as a class, to take a leading part in government, and such a part was, at this period, by common consent, assigned them, both as a right and as a duty.

From the innocence and Christian simplicity of their private characters arose a similar innocence and simplicity in their modes of public action and government, which affect one with emotions

mingled of amusement and reverence. Governor Thomas Lloyd, ancestor of the wife of John Smith, of Green Hill, son of the Hon. John Smith, last above mentioned, served as a member of the council in Pennsylvania under Penn as proprietary governor, before his own appointment as governor. The following summary mode of disposing of a quarrel which had ripened into a lawsuit, before the governor and council, provokes a smile in which there is no ridicule, and seems worthy of Arcadia or the Millenium :

"At a council held at New Castle, the 13th day of the third month, 1684, present: William Penn, proprietor and governor; Chr. Taylor, William Southersby, John Symcock, Thomas Lloyd," and others; "Andrew Johnson, plaintiff; Hance Peterson, defendant.

"There being a difference depending between them," (the plaintiff and defendant,) "the governor and council advised them to shake hands and to forgive one another: and ordered that they should enter in bonds for fifty pounds apiece, for their good abearance; w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly they did.

"It was also ordered that the records of court concerning the business should be burnt." (Minutes of the council).

Of Thomas Lloyd, during his two years' government of the province, it is related, that he "used sometimes in the evening, before he went to rest, to go in person to public houses, and order the people he found there to their own

homes, till at length he was instrumental to promote better order; and did, in a great measure, suppress vice and immorality in the city." (Journal of Thomas Chalkley, p. 182).

In New Jersey, under Jenings, Olive and other Quaker governors, similar simplicity of public methods obtained. Of Olive, when a justice of the peace, we are told, (History of New Jersey, p. 209,) that "he contrived to postpone sudden complaints, till cool deliberation had shown them to be justly founded, and then seldom failed of accommodating matters without much expense to the parties." He often heard cases in his own fields, the stump of a tree furnishing the judicial bench!

Yet with all this simplicity of manners, the principal "Friends" were highly educated men. We have had occasion to note the extensive learning of Thomas Lloyd and James Logan. From the notes to the "Pennsylvania Pilgrim," by John G. Whittier, I take the following:

"Among the pioneer Friends were many men of learning and broad and liberal views. Penn was conversant with every department of literature and philosophy. Thomas Lloyd was a ripe and rare scholar. The great Loganian library of Philadelphia bears witness to the varied learning and classical taste of its donor, James Logan. Thomas Story, member of the council of State, master of the rolls and commissioner of claims under William Penn, and an able min-



ister of his society, took a deep interest in scientific questions, and in a letter to his friend Logan, written while on a religious visit to Great Britain, seems to have anticipated the conclusions of modern geologists. 'I spent,' he says, 'some months especially at Scarborough, during the season of attending meetings, at whose high cliffs and the variety of strata therein, and their several positions, I further learned and was confirmed in some things, that the earth is of much older date, as to the beginning of it, than the time assigned in the Holy Scripture as commonly understood, which is suited to the common capacity of mankind, as to six days of progressive work, by which I understand certain long and competent periods of time, and not natural days.'"

Nor did the subsequent generations neglect to keep up (so far as it could be done without the existence of such national institutions as the universities of Oxford and Cambridge,) the learning of

their ancestors. In our own family, we have observed, in the generation just discussed, the literary pursuits of Hon. Samuel Smith, eldest, and Hon. Richard Smith, youngest son of Richard Smith, of Green Hill. The second brother in this family also, the elder John Smith, like his brethren, a man prominent in political life, studiously cultivated the Muses in the intervals of private and public business, as may be seen in the quaint and interesting diary he has left behind him—some extracts from which I propose to give. He was also the author of some controversial works still extant. (Reply to Tennant on War, 8vo., 1747, etc.)\*

---

\* Gilbert Tennant, a clergyman, having published a discourse intended to prove the Christianity of war, John Smith published a reply, still extant, which met, at the time, with a most favorable reception. Tennant's rejoinder, on the contrary, became waste paper, and it is a curious fact, that large quantities of its sheets were used by the British soldiers in the battle of Germantown as wadding for their guns! They had previously sacked the paper warehouse where the dead book lay entombed.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### JOHN SMITH'S JOURNAL.

**T**HIS journal was begun at the age of nineteen, and continued about ten years, and throws a strong light upon the author's character, and on that of his times. The first entry is:

"Ninth month, 1741. Having a mind to see the Island of Barbadoes, and to know the manner of living at sea, and to survey the wonders of the Lord in the deep, and having my father's consent so to do, I set out from home for Philadelphia by land on the 8th of tenth month, 1741, being third day of the week. The next day about two o'clock, P. M., I set out from Philadelphia in the brigantine Burlington, William Curdy, master, belonging to my father, and she and her cargo assigned to me and my cousin, Samuel Noble, who also went with me."

The voyage and description of the island present few points of novelty; I extract two passages:—premising that though the vessels of Richard Smith still sailed from Burlington, they now stopped for the greater portion of their cargo at the rapidly growing city of Penn. This voyage to Barbadoes occupied five weeks!—eight days being consumed in getting out of the bay!

"Met a pilot-boat, by whom we heard

that Captain Redmon's great ship was lost on the sheers. She was very large, mounting twenty-four guns," etc. "We saw several sail of vessels at sea, but were not chased by any." All merchant vessels in these times carried a full battery of guns for their protection from French ships and from pirates, who infested our coasts to an extent that seems incredible now. James Logan mentions a regular settlement of pirates, with a governor of their own, numbering over eight hundred, at Norfolk, Virginia. John F. Watson, the Philadelphia annalist, claims that piracy was suppressed and the last of the pirates executed in 1731. That this was not the case we shall see from this journal.

On his return; "the day before we saw our cape, we saw a great number of whales, (I believe twenty,) playing in the sea, some of which were very large; three of them came very near us—I believe within ten or fifteen feet of the vessel; we imagined they were each of them above sixty feet long." 1742. "The 13th of third month we made land, and the 16th we arrived safe in Philadelphia. The next morning, I got a horse and rode home, where I found my father and family all well, thanks be to God, the

father of all our mercies. I also found my brother Samuel married to Jane Kirkbride; they were married in the eleventh month last."

"About two weeks after, I went by water to Philadelphia, where I staid about three weeks, to load my father's brigantine for Surranam."

(Trip to New York before railways, or even stages).

"Soon thereafter, I took a ride with Cousin Benjamin Smith and Cousin Katy Callender to New York; we rode to Elizabethtown point, where we left our horses and went by water to York. As we were going along we stopped at Brunswick, which is a very thriving town, situated very low; while we staid, I had the curiosity to count the houses, and I think there was about one hundred and forty of them.

"We staid a week in New York, which is a large, populous city, the buildings mostly larger than those of Philadelphia, but the town is not nigh so handsome, nor so regularly laid out; their new Dutch church (as they call it), is a very large building. We ascended to the top of its steeple by one hundred and eighteen steps, from whence we had a very fine view of the town and the river."

In returning, at the ferry of Crosswicks Creek, the horse ran into the creek and overset the chaise, "where, in all probability, we would have been drowned, if God, in His goodness and mercy, had not sent us relief in the need-

ful time from Mathew Watson's; boats came and took us up, but the horse was almost drowned. This happened about ten o'clock in the morning, and we staid at Watson's till five o'clock in the afternoon, to dry our things, etc., and that night we got safe to Burlington. To God be the praise and glory for all His manifold favours and abundant loving-kindness to me-ward." \* \* \*

"1743, third month 19th. I rode to Philadelphia to the marriage of my cousin, Mary Noble, with Samuel Wetherill, which was solemnly performed."

"10th of fifth month. Being first day," (Sunday,) "rode to Germantown meeting. Dined, with several others, at James Logan's." This is his first recorded visit to the home of his future bride.

He began business as a merchant, in Philadelphia, "the 14th of tenth month, 1743," at the age of twenty-one; and next year, 1744, records his first shipping venture.

"In the tenth month, 1744, I joined with Israel Pemberton, John Reynell and Israel Pemberton, Junior, in purchasing a small schooner, which we made a brig of, and called her the Dolphin; loaded her ourselves, appointed John Peal, master, and she sailed for Barbadoes the 13th eleventh month."

"The latter end of first month, 1745, I joined with Mr. Aspden, John Reynell and Israel Pemberton, Junior, in purchasing a new vessel, on the stocks, a little below Marcus Hook; we made a

ship of her; called her the Bolton; appointed Edward Dowers master of her, and she sailed the 5th of third month, for Dublin and Liverpool."

A lively bit of contemporary journal, sent to L. P. Smith, by Judge Brock, of Richmond, Virginia, enables us to get a glimpse at the household of James Logan, soon to be so intimately connected with our ancestor. The chief justice of Pennsylvania was, at that time, living retired at his "palace-like" home, Stenton, with his wife and son, James, and one unmarried daughter, Hannah. The journal is that of William Black, who, then quite a young man, accompanied, as secretary, the commission from Virginia, which, with those from Maryland and Pennsylvania, effected, in 1744, a treaty with the six nations of Indians, at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, for the relinquishment of lands, etc. His account of a day at Philadelphia, quite sparkles with the effervescent spirits of youth.

"PHILADELPHIA, Friday, June 1st, 1744.

"The sun had run his course in our Hemisphere for the space of two hours, before the Leaden Sceptre was removed from my Eye-Lids; at last, about half an hour past 6, I had those Instruments of Sight and Doors of the Mind, laid open, and Jumped from my Bed in some haste, designing, before that time, to have been at the Market Place: The days of Market are Tuesday and Friday, when you may be Supply'd with Every Necessary for the Support of Life, thro'ut the

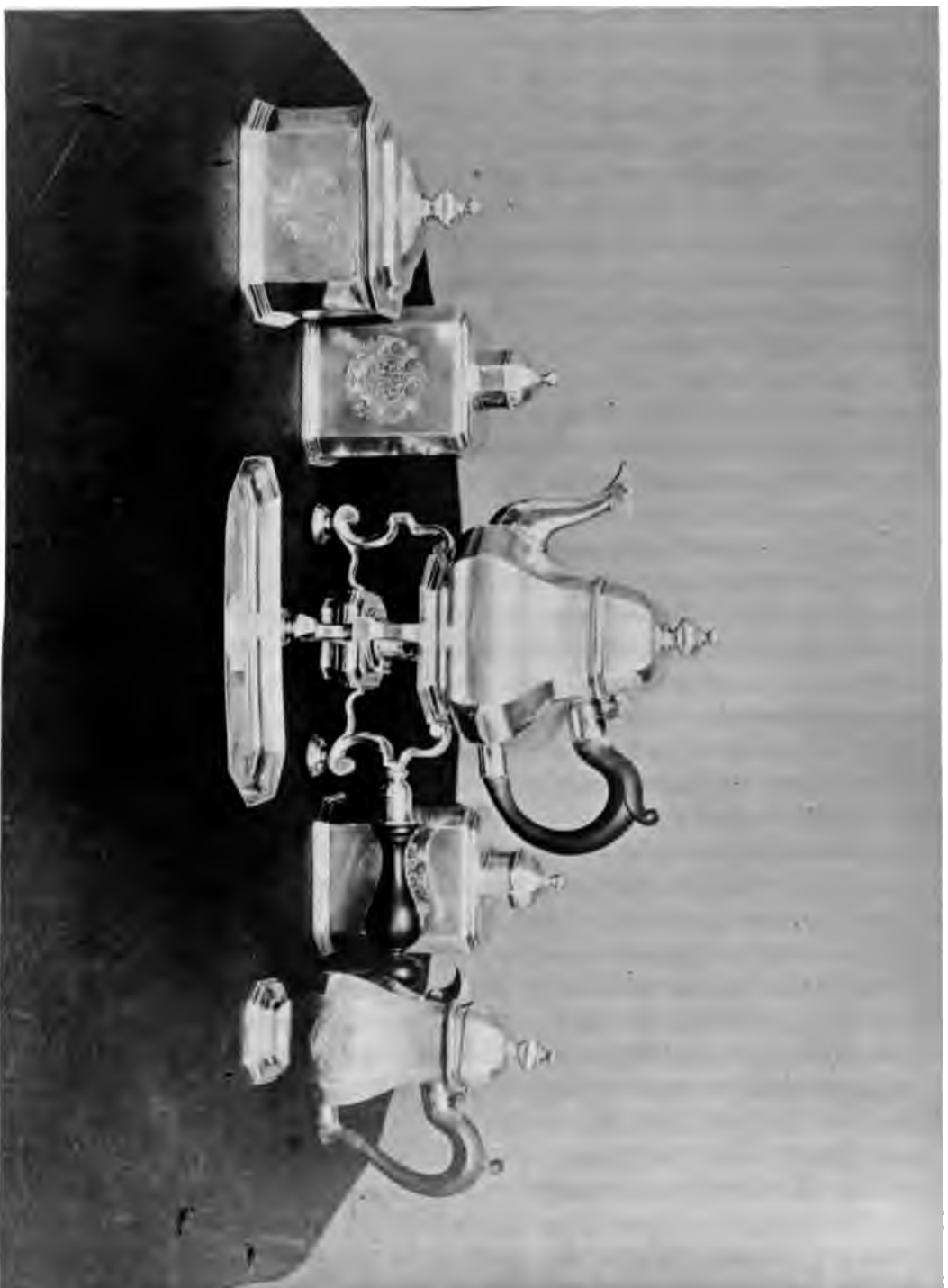
whole year, both extraordinary Good, and reasonably Cheap; it is allow'd to" (by?) "Foreigners to be the best of its bigness in the known World, and undoubtedly the largest in America. I got to this place by 7, and had no small Satisfaction in seeing the pretty Creatures, the young Ladies, traversing the place from Stall to Stall, where they cou'd make the best Market, some with their Maid behind them with a Basket, to carry home the Purchase, others that were designed to buy but trifles, as a little fresh Butter or a Dish of Green Peas or the like, Had Good-Nature and Humility enough to be their own Porters: I have so much Regard for the fair Sex, that I imagin'd, like the Woman of —, in the Holy Writ, some charm in touching even the hem of their garments: After I had made my Market, which was one pennyworth of Whey and a Nose-Gay, I Disengaged myself from the Multitude and made the best of my way to Mr. Strettell's, where I breakfasted: after Breakfast I Exchang'd the Commissioner's Bills for Gold and Paper Money, to the value of 700 and odd Pounds, and after I settled the Account return'd to my Lodgings in order to dress my Self, and Join the Commissioners, &c., who Design'd after Dinner to pay a Visit to Mr. James Logan, who, through the Infirmities of Old Age, hastened on with a lingering Distemper, had Retired from Business to live at a Beautiful House he had about 4 Miles from the City: At 1 O'Clock, P. M.,

at the Invitation of Secretary Peters, I went with him to the three Tunn Tavern, in Water Street, where, in Company with the Gentlemen of the Levee & two or three more of the Town I Din'd, and after a few Glasses of Good Madeira, Mr. Lee, Mr. Littlepage, Mr. Brooke and my Self, set out in order to Accompany the Commissioners to Mr. Logan's; they were gone before we got to their Lodgings, but, with the Help of some very good Horses, which we were Oblig'd to some of the Town's Gentlemen for, we soon came up with them, and Mr. Strettle and Son who were with them. We got to Mr. Logan's a few minutes after 3, and found him hid in the Bushes, an Expression the Indians used when Treating with the Province, at Philadelphia, in July, 1742, saying, 'They were sorry to find their Good Friend, James Logan, hid in the Bushes,' Meaning it gave them Concern their Friend was so much oppress'd with Sickness as to be oblig'd to live a Life Retired from Public Affairs: he had been a very great Benefactor to the Indians, and Conducted several Treaties with them, and they, having always found him true to them, had an Extraordinary Regard for him.

"The Commissioners had some Conversation with him about the Indians, and told him, his advice would be of the last Consequence to them in conducting the Treaty; he appear'd somewhat Reserved and Spoke very little: At last the Tea-Table was set, and one of his Daughters presented herself, in order to

fill out the Fashionable Warm Water: I was really very much surpriz'd at the Appearance of so Charming a Woman, in a place where the seeming Moroseness and Goutified Father's Appearance Promis'd no such Beauty, tho', it must be allow'd, the Man seem'd to have some Remains of a handsome enough person, and a Complection beyond his years, for he was turn'd of 70: But, to return to the Lady, I declare I burnt my Lips more than Once, being quite thoughtless of the warmness of my Tea—entirely lost in contemplating her Beauties. She was tall and Slender, but Exactly well Shap'd; her Eyes Express'd a very great Softness, denoting a Compos'd Temper and Serenity of Mind. Her Manner was Grave and Reserv'd, and, to be Short, She had a sort of Majesty in her Person, and Agreeableness in her Behaviour, which at once Surpriz'd and Charmed the Beholder: after the Tea-Table was remov'd we were going to take leave, but it appear'd we must first view his Library, which was Customary with him, to any Persons of Account. He had really a very fine Collection of Books, both Ancient and Modern; he seem'd to Regrate that none of his Sons knew how to Use them, and that he design'd them as a Legacy to the City when he Died. After the Old Gentleman had been Complimented on his fine Taste we Departed."

James Logan was a great sufferer from gout; yet that the stings of this exasperating disease did not materially affect



SILVER TEA-SERVICE, PRESENTED BY WILLIAM PENN TO JAMES LOGAN, AND BY HIM TO  
HIS DAUGHTER, HANNAH LOGAN SMITH.



the benignity and hospitality for which he was noted, there is abundant evidence. It is probable, that the "seeming moroseness," which this gay young fellow, with the happy, careless sauciness of youth, attributed to gout, was chiefly due to the gravity, deliberation and "solidity" of manner proper to an aged "Friend," and to which our Virginian was unaccustomed. That James Logan should fail in due consideration to his distinguished guests is quite unlikely.

The fine person and face of James Logan, alluded to by Mr. Black, are reflected in the large portrait that now hangs in the midst of that library so generously given by him to Philadelphia. His *tea-service* is still in the (Smith) family.

But let us return to our worthy Diarist.

"The 11th of fifth month," (1745,) "we received news of the surrender of Louisburg on the 17th ultimo, to King George; the New England troops, on this occasion, gained much reputation among the men principled for war. They were commanded by William Pepperel, (a New England man, also,) and assisted by a fleet of ships of war under command of Captain Warren. That evening and the next the mob were very rude in this city, breaking many windows that were not illuminated, but by the vigilance of the inhabitants and the prudent conduct of the then mayor, Edward Shippen, they were suppressed before they had done much mischief."

"The 4th of the sixth month, 1745, went by land, with several other friends,

to the funeral of my dear uncle, Caleb Raper, at Burlington. The removal of this dear relative affected me much, both because thereby I lost a good friend, the City of Burlington a good magistrate, for he was and had been mayor thereof several years, and the church an useful, hospitable and substantial member."

"The snow Friendship, arrived from Jamaica the 24th of seventh month. We made a ship of her, and put her up for London. She sailed for that port 17th of ninth month.

"Our brigantine Dolphin again arrived from Barbadoes the 14th of eighth month. This voyage we sheathed her, and the 24th of ninth month ship Bolton and brig Dolphin sailed together from the wharf, the ship bound for Ireland and brig for Barbadoes." \* \* \* \*

"Eleventh month 3d, 1745. In the afternoon, the weather being agreeable, John Armitt and I rode to Charles Jenkins' ferry on Schuylkill. We ran and walked a mile or two on the ice. On our way thither we stopped to view the proprietor's green-house, which, at this season, is a very agreeable sight; the oranges, lemons and citrons were, some green, some ripe and some in blossom."

The chief proprietor, John Penn, was, at this time, an "absentee," living in England, and his fine place of "Springettsbury," near the Schuylkill, was in charge of his head gardener, a man of considerable scientific culture. J. Penn had made great efforts to introduce the culture of the French wine-grapes on this manor,



as appears by his diary, in possession of my family, having imported skilled vignerons from France; but to no purpose, owing to the severity of the American winter. The luxuriant growth of wild grapes in the woods, misled his father, William Penn, also, to attempt the introduction of the delicate French vines, instead of developing our own hardy varieties.

"15th. Dined at Israel Pemberton's, and after dinner Jemmy and I rode, on horseback, to Stenton; R. Pemberton and M. Jordan went in the chaise. We spent two or three hours very agreeably there in company with J. Logan, his wife and daughter. The roads very muddy.

"17th. In the afternoon Samuel Wetherill and I rode to Burlington; found my relations and friends mostly well, and several of them came to my father's house and spent the evening there. Our discourse ran much upon the state of their province, oppressed by an ill-natured and superannuated governor."

This superannuated governor, one grieves to note, was the former useful and patriotic Lewis Morris. He died the following spring.

"18th. The day fixed for two representatives for their city. My father and Cousin Daniel Smith were chosen without a dissenting vote."

The *unanimous* election of these two members of our family to represent Burlington in assembly, is a remarkable fact.

"Spent most of the evening with Aunt M. Raper's" (family,) "with my brother

Samuel, looking over the library of our deceased uncle. Aunt was so kind as to give Sammy and me several of his books."

"First month 19th, 1746. Went to Samuel Moore's, where we drank tea and spent a considerable time in very agreeable conversation; had a dispute upon inoculation for small-pox, two or three people in town having got that distemper from New York. It seems clear to me that we who are but tenants have no right to pull down the house that belongs only to the landlord who built them."

The same sort of argument is now urged by good people against the transfusion of healthy blood into the veins of the sick, on the ground of its being a tampering with the constitution of the giver of the blood. Such persons overlook the *obligation* of man to make use of his intellect and of the physical secrets which, from time to time, God reveals to it in the gradual upward progress of our race. Who now finds anything impious in vaccination?

Between the above date and the next, John Smith appears to have purchased his estate at "Point-no-point," above Philadelphia. This point derives its odd name from the gentle curve of the Delaware shore. He was now twenty-four.

"Third month, 12th. At Point-no-point. Busy in looking for bricks, etc., and had a good deal of conversation with Hugh Roberts upon gardening, etc. Agreed with George Martin to level my

terrace-walk, leaving it twenty feet wide ; to make a fall thirty inches on a bevel ; to level the next plot one hundred feet deep ; to do the next fall, turf it and the sides, and plant the whole, etc., for twenty pounds ; was, in the afternoon, taken up with draining plans, etc."

"17th. After dinner, S. Noble and I, rode to T. Lawrence's plantation, then to Bush Hill and Plumstead's, from thence to my place ; on our return we found our new brigantine launched ; called her the Addison." (No doubt, named from the essayist.)

"29th. Was at meeting. Eden Haydock was married. G. Whitfield and wife, and several of his hearers were there." This was the great preacher, Whitfield, then laboring in Philadelphia.

"Fifth month, 9th. We had a report last 7th day, by a vessel at Newcastle, from Ireland, that the rebels in Scotland were defeated, and to-day, the news by the post, confirms the same ; they had a very bloody battle, wherein the Pretender's army received a total defeat, but he, with a few of his attendants, escaped. To-night, there were a few illuminations, bonfires, etc.

"10th. The mayor ordered there should be no bonfires in the habitable part of the city, and his order was obeyed, and the mob pretty civil, tho' they broke a few Friends' windows."

"15th. At meeting. I was, as at many other times, favoured with a sight of the weakness and the vileness of my natural

disposition, which, with the remembrance of the tender mercies I have repeatedly received, bowed me very low, and made me abhor myself. Oh ! may the same sense always keep me in a humble frame of soul. Drank tea at S. Sansom's. Read Pope's Miscellany."

The sacredly private nature of memoranda like the above, and those especially, relative to his courtship, has made me hesitate to copy them. But they give so charming and artless a self-portraiture, of a nature so pure and pious, that I concluded to introduce them to readers who are also family connections.

"24th. This day was observed, by the governor's order, a thanksgiving day, for the victory over the Scotch rebels, by all but Friends, of whom, too many conformed, by keeping their shops shut, etc." The "Friends" were thoroughly loyal, but their consciences would not permit them to join in a celebration of acts of war. The next entry records a dispute with Abel Noble, chief founder of the "Free-Will Baptists," and the father-in-law of John Smith's aunt, Mary (Smith) Noble.

"25th. Had, in the evening, the company of Abel Noble, with whom had a long dispute. I undertook to prove him no Christian, and in doing it, was so close upon him, that he was very angry, and gave me an account of abundance of judgments which had happened upon people who differed with him, as, their buckwheat being killed by the frost, their

houses burnt, or dying soon after, with a deal more of such dark nonsense."

"Sixth month, 12th. I dined with John Bartram, who was very civil in showing his rarities of sundry sorts." (The eminent botanist, founder of "Bartram's Botanic Garden.")

"13th. After dinner, went to the post-office and received a letter from Edward Penington, advising that our fine brigantine, the Addison, was taken by a French privateer, within sight of Antigua, and carried into Martinico. This, tho' a very great disappointment to my hopes of that beautiful vessel, I endeavoured to bear with patience and resignation. Then, John Dillwyn and several other friends going to Point, I rode with them, and we spent most of the afternoon at my place."

"Eighth month, 14th. Entered into partnership with Abel James," (father of the late Professor Thos. C. James,) "and from thence to—"

"18th. Have been so busy that I have not had time to keep the journal regularly."

"1746, Eleventh month, 1st. Spent the evening at a public house with several friends of the young sort, where we agreed to meet once a week to have supper, etc." (A Quaker club!) "In the evening, read awhile in Chambers' Dictionary."

"3d. After dinner, rode with A. James, Jemmy Pemberton, etc., to Schuylkill, had a small spell of *skeeting*, but not quite agreeable, the ice being rough. Read in the evening, in Don Quixotte."

"8th. Had, part of the evening, the

company of Benjamin Lay, the cynic philosopher."

"10th. Had several of my friends to spend the day with me at my plantation."

"11th. Dined at Israel Pemberton's with Hannah Logan, etc. Spent the evening in reading Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia.'"

"14th. Dined at Stenton, and was very handsomely entertained."

"16th. Spent the day at my plantation," (with some ten friends, who are named,) "Found an agreeable place to slide on the creek. We went and returned in slays," (sleighs) "all safe and pleased."

"Twelfth month, 7th. Waited upon Rachel Pemberton to Stenton. Found only their own family there. Lodged there to-night."

"8th. Waited upon the agreeable women, to Germantown meeting, dined and drank tea at Stenton. Returned home, having been very courteously entertained."

"21st. Heard as soon as I came downstairs that our ship, Friendship, had put into Antigua, having sprung a leak at sea, and the vessel was like to be condemned there, her upper-works being rotten. We soon received a letter from Captain Lisle, which confirmed it. This very great disappointment I bear with resignation and cheerfulness, considering that I know not whether it is best for me to be rich or poor."

"26th. Spent the forenoon, as yesterday, at my plantation. Planted some

"With thee conversing I forget all time,  
All seasons and their changes," etc.

(All copied out.)

The entries during this spring and summer show that "the town" suffered several false alarms, from French privateers reported in the bay; that some cases of yellow fever were developed, etc.

"Eighth month 24th. A very pleasant day, which I was exceedingly glad of, as I understood H. Logan went to Burlington last night, and she set out from thence with my sister this morning for Shrewsbury.

"28. Was this morning in a most uneasy disposition of mind, having an eager inclination to go to Burlington to meet the friends from Shrewsbury, and was afraid to do it lest it should disoblige my dearest Hannah, who, I expected, would be among them. These different passions contested so long that they actually made me sick; however, love prevailed, and I privately went. They got to Burlington soon after I did; I met H. at my brother's; had but little of her company; thought she did not like my coming. Oh! racking thought!

"29th. H. Logan, with the friends at my father's," (this must have been at Richard Smith's country-seat, elsewhere called his "plantation," at Green Hill.) "I was exceedingly pleased to see her there, and yet trembled lest it was not a pleasure to her to be there. What pain is there in a state of doubt and uncertainty."

Governor Andrew Belcher, of New

Jersey, was on the most intimate terms with Hon. Richard Smith and his family, and it is recorded that he attended the wedding of William Lovett Smith in the only four-wheeled carriage then existing in that colony. This intimacy and the delicacy of Hannah Logan's health, (which suffered from the horseback-riding—then the ordinary mode of traveling,) will explain the next entry, which appears to have been made at Samuel Smith's country-seat of Hickory Grove, where our journalist was staying.

"Eighth month 30th. I sent a man to Burlington to beg the loan of the governor's four-wheeled chaise, which he readily sent. I wrote to him upon it, and to my dear father by the same opportunity, wherein I told him, among other things, that the health of what is dearer to me than life, occasioned my taking that step. About ten o'clock the chaise came, and Jane and Hannah riding in it, we got in pretty good time to Evesham meeting. After dinner, rode to Elizabeth Estaugh's," (Elizabeth Estaugh, whose maiden name was Haddon, was the founder of the pretty town of Haddonfield.) "The good widow received us kindly, but the pleasure that I should otherwise have had in this evening's conversation was lost by dear Hannah's having got a pain in her head, which I thought occasioned by riding too far to-day.

"Eighth month 31st. Leaving the friends at E. Estaugh's, I rode home, and sent my man to Mount Holly to

bring their horses down to them; visited several friends; heard of the arrival of our snow, Prince William, at Barbadoes, and think this has been a week of continual mercies to me; may I be bowed in deep thankfulness to the Fountain of all goodness, Who doth whatever He pleaseth, and if it be in His pleasure to favour me with more blessings, which I know I do not merit, or to try me with distress and pain, which, for my many failings and errors, I justly deserve, may I always be helped to say, in truth and sincerity, 'Thy will be done, and let all Thy dispensations produce praise and renown to Thine ever worthy name.'"

The first gentlemen in the community were, at this period, members of the "Fire Company" spoken of in the next entry, which had been, in fact, chiefly founded and organized by John Smith, under the name of the "Philadelphia Contributionship for insurance from losses by Fire." An expedition was at this time being set on foot against the French, the funds for which were to be raised by lottery, and it was proposed that the insurance company should invest in this lottery. The "association" spoken of, was a volunteer military organization, in which some young Quakers participated.

"31st. I spent the evening with our fire company; twenty-two of us met, and the association was much the subject of conversation; I said but very little, but when it was proposed that our bank stock should be applied towards purchasing lottery tickets, and that it should be

put to a vote by balloting, I opposed that, telling them that I feared, if we took that private method, perhaps some might vote for it that would not openly, and if that should be the case, I thought as we were members of a society that had made it a part of their discipline to caution against being concerned in lotteries, it would not be to our reputation. After some debate the question was put, whether we should vote by ballot or openly, and carried for the latter, thirteen to nine; and whether our bank stock should be so applied, and carried in the negative—nineteen to three."

"Eleventh month 1st. The association marched through some parts of the city in eleven companies. Chose the following officers, viz.: Abraham Taylor, colonel, etc., etc. It is very remarkable that, on this occasion, though people of other denominations are so universally afraid, there was not above ten or twelve under our profession that bore arms in this city. Gilbert Tennant's sermon on the lawfulness of war came out to-day, and I was so moved at the deceits and quirks in it, that I determined to essay an answer, and accordingly began one.

"2d. Kept close to answering G. Tennant.

"3d. We had, in the morning, a very large meeting at the bank; it having been mentioned last first day that some extracts of the discipline were to be read to-day. This drew abundance of people, and some not of our profession. I read the extracts; was a little confused at

first, but after awhile read intelligibly.

"8th. Finished my answer to G. Tennant and sent to J. P., Jr., for correction and amendment; it contained thirty-four sides of paper, very close wrote, which, considering it was begun but this day week, and many interruptions in the time, by company, etc., shows that I have not been very idle."

The sermon and John Smith's reply may be found in the Philadelphia Library.

"25th. Called my piece 'The Doctrine of Christianity, as held by the people called Quakers, vindicated, in answer to G. Tennant's sermon on the lawfulness of war.'"

"26th. An advertisement was in Franklin's paper, purporting that the above treatise will be published the 30th instant, to be given away at the printer's.

"30th. This being the day my piece came out, the printer's house, and indeed my own, was like a fair; people came so thick to get them. Dr. Hall told me that he never saw a pamphlet in so much request at first coming out, even in London; had a variety of sentiments upon it.

"Twelfth month 3d. Paid a visit to the widow, Sally Morris, where I found H. Logan; met in the evening with the latter, accidentally," (?) "at Benezet's; waited upon her to J. P., Jr's., where we supped, then accompanied her to her brother's, and had an opportunity of

some converse with her; made proposals of waiting upon her at home, and of asking her parent's consent, if such a thing was not absolutely disagreeable to her; I was in a good deal of confusion, but her good nature bore with it, without endeavouring to increase it, and though I could not perceive she was willing I should take that step, she consented to receive another letter from me, upon my promising not to take that for any encouragement, etc.; many were the revolving thoughts with which my mind was crowded after this conversation, and yet, upon the whole, I found my affection increased by her generous behaviour, and was thankful for the opportunity I had, of so much converse with her. I pray God to pour down His choicest blessings upon her head.

"5th. I wrote a long letter to dear Hannah, and got her brother, William, to undertake the delivery of it. I told her, in it, my mind very freely; the ground upon which I had formed my unalterable resolution of having her, if possible; and, as there was some difficulty whether my waiting upon her parents would be disagreeable or not, I begged the favour of a line or two upon that subject, promising the utmost secrecy. Had, in the evening, the company of A. Farrington," (an eminent minister of the "Friends,") "and my brother, William. Abraham told me he was very well satisfied with my treatise; that he had begun to answer G. Tennant's sermon, but felt a full stop in his mind, and was told it

was in better hands, and plainly saw where, etc."

"7th. Several of us supped and spent the evening at Governor Belcher's, who treated us sociably and handsomely." (At Burlington.)

"10th. Understood, when I came home, that A. Farrington had recommended my treatise at Concord Quarterly Meeting, and told the age of the person who wrote it." (Twenty-five years.)

"17th. Drank tea at J. Pemberton's, of Hannah Logan's making—nectar and ambrosia." (We have already seen the bewildering effect of this tea on another young gentleman.)

"20th. It is remarkable what an increase of the number of beggars there is about this town, this winter; many more than I have before observed, and I have not sent any away empty-handed that hath applied to me. A fellow-feeling of the infirmities and wants of our brethren (as all mankind are,) is a duty, and not sufficiently practised without administering relief, when in our power.

"23d. After dinner, I rode to Stenton; the roads very muddy, and my thoughts disturbed with pain and anxiety, lest this visit should be disagreeable; was, however, courteously received, but I thought my friend, Hannah, was not very well pleased with it, which quite dampened my spirits. James told me he was glad to see me, and had frequently expostulated with his son for not bringing me oftener, etc. Carried up with me the York " (New York) " paper, which

contained two forged letters, in the names of Ebenezer Large and Michael Lightfoot," (prominent "Friends") "and that Admiral Boscawen had taken six French men-of-war, and several East India-men.

"24th. Understood, in the morning, that dear Hannah was unwell, so that, tho' I staid till ten o'clock, she did not appear, which gave me great pain. I had intended to ask her father's and mother's consent to make free with the house, but, as I could not account for her indisposition, I was afraid to do it, lest it would disoblige her; how painful and grievous my reflections upon this occasion were, is more pungently felt, than I am either able or willing to describe. My good friend, her father, took me into his library, and took a great deal of pains to entertain me there, but my thoughts were so fixed and intent upon his daughter, that much of it was lost. I left Stenton about ten o'clock; overtook a man who was a stranger to me; after some conversation, he let me know he had been bred a Presbyterian, and was now about turning Quaker, and appeared to be only turning from a name to a name; whereupon I found freedom to give him a pretty deal of advice respecting the teaching of the Spirit, the danger of resting in form, and the necessity of being acquainted with, and wearing the yoke and cross of Christ, etc."

"1748, first month 9th. I took a ride to Germantown, under pretence of getting

some cyons," (scions,) "but really upon more important business. Called at Stenton; found company there, who soon departed. I intended to stay all night, and accordingly did so. Had an opportunity of telling my mind to James and his wife separately. They treated me civilly, referring me entirely to their daughter, and the old gentleman told me if I was her choice he would give his consent. I had some of the dear creature's company, but our conversation was so much of the ambiguous kind, that after a loving and friendly parting, I retired to bed full of doubt and perplexity, and got but little sleep. In how much pain is a situation between hope and despair!" \* \* \* \*

"27th. My gardener, M. Jenkins, died to-day of a pleurisy. I rode in the evening to Stenton; Richard Peters was there. I had an opportunity of some very agreeable conversation with my charmer, but her conduct is so cautious and well guarded that I do not yet know whether I dare hope to gain her or not.

"Second month 10th. I was in the morning very unwell, having had a poor night's rest; but thought, perhaps, the sight of my dear Hannah might be as like to cure me as anything else; wherefore I went to Germantown meeting, which was silent, and after to Stenton, where I was very agreeably entertained; had, in the evening, the charmer's company till ten o'clock; and it was more delightful to me than ever, and gave me greater grounds of hope than I durst

before entertain; and the old gentleman treated me in a very generous manner, advising me how to court, to have perseverance, etc., and acquainting me that he had said more to his daughter on my behalf than he had ever done on Thos. Crosby's, though he was to have £20,000.

"11th. After a pleasant night's rest, and breakfasting with my good friends, I returned home in a composed, serene frame of mind, and my mind somewhat employed upon the Divine kindness to me all my life long, and at this time in particular. He has been a tender Father, the best Friend and kindest Benefactor; His hand has been full of blessings, and He hath plentifully caused them to descend upon my head; His mercies are new every day, and His loving-kindness often more than I durst ask or think. And, oh! what is it for! I have never merited anything; my returns have rather been like sour grapes, than suitable. May my future life be cheerfully and freely spent in doing the will of so gracious and good a God, who is slow to anger, delights in mercy, and with Him is plenteous redemption. May the image of the earthly be wholly put off, and may I, in future, faithfully bear the image of the heavenly."

"14th. In the evening, I rode to Stenton, and had a great deal of conversation with my friend Hannah of the most solid and improving kind; found her very much undetermined in her sentiments; however, patience and resigna-



tion is my best fortress, and hope my only comfort. 'Hope, the glad ray, glanced from eternal good.' Whether I can be so happy as to succeed in my wishes of having her for a partner or not, I have found benefit in her conversation, and a near friendship is begot between us, that I hope nothing will be ever able to break."

"15th. Got up early and saw old Hannibal," (a negro slave,) "just before he died."

"18th. In the evening, rode to Stenton, and understanding that Hannah was at Fair Hill, (Isaac Norris's,) rode to meet her, and did so just at I. Norris's fence, and had her dear company back and till pretty late in the evening. She seems not yet determined in her sentiments, but uses me with the utmost generosity and tenderness." \* \* \* \*

The record of John Smith's early morning visit to the bedside of the aged slave, Hannibal, calls for some remarks on the existence and conditions of slavery in the Quaker communities. In New Jersey, as we have seen, slavery was early introduced, and fortified by the legislation of the mother-country, under Queen Anne's government. It was also fostered by the English government in Pennsylvania. The Quakers, however, soon became uneasy with the evil, and, as is well known, were the first of all sects to purge themselves from it, and have, ever since, been its most uncompromising antagonists. At the period of this journal, however, it still existed in a

mild and humane form among the "Friends."

Hector St. John, Esquire, who wrote concerning the state of slavery in Pennsylvania as it was just before the period of the Revolution, says: "In Pennsylvania they enjoy as much liberty as their masters; are as well fed and as well clad; and in sickness are tenderly taken care of—for, living under the same roof, they are, in effect, a part of the family." "A far happier race," he adds, "than those poor, suffering slaves of the South."\*

"The first efforts ever made in Pennsylvania," (says J. F. Watson,) "towards the emancipation of the blacks, proceeded from the society of Friends in Germantown." "These, in the year 1688, under the auspices of F. D. Pastorius, moved a petition or remonstrance to the yearly meeting of Friends, saying, in effect, it was not Christian-like to buy and keep negroes."

Five years later, the "Friends' Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia," on the "13th of eighth month," 1693, issued its "exhortation and caution to Friends concerning buying and keeping negroes." In pursuance of this advice, the purchase of negro slaves soon ceased among "Friends." The children of slaves, however, continued to grow up as slaves,

\* Meaning, no doubt, those on rice and sugar plantations in the extreme south, or those in the West Indies, for in Virginia and Maryland the slaves, at this period, were mildly treated. The expression "enjoy as much liberty as their masters," must, of course, be taken with qualification. "As much liberty as the *children* of their masters," would, no doubt, have been strictly true.

until the persevering efforts of (among others,) the saint-like John Woolman, the eminent philanthropist Anthony Benezet, and the eccentric "philosopher," Benjamin Lay, induced the "Friends," gradually and finally, to emancipate all their slaves.

"Before the Revolution," continues Watson, "it was a common incident in Philadelphia, to send family servants to the jail to get their dozen lashes, for acts of insubordination. This was done at the pleasure of the master, and was, usually, executed on receiving a written message from the owners."

As the so-called "white slaves" or redemptioners, are also alluded to in this journal, I add a few notes respecting them.

Large numbers of Germans, many Irish, and some English of the lowest classes, were now swarming into the country, without means to pay their passage over sea. It was a perfectly well-understood arrangement, that, on their arrival, they, or rather their services, were to be sold, for a term of years, to the highest bidder, to compensate the ship-master for their conveyance. They were, within this period, transferable from one owner to another, as the slaves were, and, it is even asserted, were liable to the discipline of the whip, like the negro slaves, in case of insubordination. From this low original are derived some families now wealthy, who, perhaps, deriving, like Antæus, a rude vigor from their nearness to the earth, have wrought

their way up to riches, and the consequent position. These families generally retain, sometimes modified, their Germanic or Irish patronymics.\*

The Germans were the most numerous class of "redemptioners." "In 1722, the Palatine" (German) "servants were disposed of at ten pounds each, for five years of servitude." Less valuable servants brought five pounds only, and the term of servitude was longer, sometimes eight, and even fourteen years. In 1728, an advertisement reads: "Lately imported, and to be sold cheap, a parcel of likely men and women servants." These were, probably, servants from Europe. In 1737, there is advertised in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*: "For sale, a parcel of English servants from Bristol." Among Irish redemptioners, the most remarkable case, was that of the rightful Lord Altham, James Annesley, who, when an orphan boy, was enticed on board an emigrant vessel, sailing from Dublin, in 1728, by the agents of his uncle, Richard Annesley, who designed to possess himself of the title and estates; and, being sold for his passage-money on his arrival at Philadelphia, served twelve years as a farm-servant, on the Lancaster Road. When his time was out, he returned to Ireland, where he sued for his rights, and

---

\* It must not be supposed, however, that a German or Irish patronymic, in Philadelphia, necessarily implies a "redemptioner" origin. Not to speak of the swarms of more modern immigrants, a number of substantial German Quakers, whose descendants are numerous and respectable, settled early, at Germantown, Philadelphia County. Of these, was the excellent F. D. Pastorius, above mentioned.

obtained a verdict. His uncle, however, carrying the case up, by appeal, to the House of Lords, the unfortunate young lord died while the case was pending.

To return to John Smith's journal:

"30th. In the evening, rode to Stenton, and found my friends alone; had my dear Hannah's company till ten\* o'clock, and employed the time in sociable, improving conversation; she let me know she had not freedom to give it entirely up—and had not concluded to accept my proposals, and would, therefore, have me look upon my visits there entirely upon uncertainty, etc.; however, she was so cheerful and agreeable that I will yet hope.

"Third month 1st. Had some further conversation with my charmer, and a great deal with the old gentleman, her father; he enquired into my circumstances, and repeated his willingness to my having his daughter; and told me, if I got her, he would give me seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling; that she had already five hundred acres of land of her own; would have two thousand pounds more at his death, and one thousand more at her mother's. He desired me to acquaint him when I had any grounds of hope, because he found himself declining, had a mind to settle

his affairs, and would make me an executor, etc."

"2d. I came out of meeting, expecting Governor Belcher and my father down, who, accordingly, came to dinner with me, and spent the evening—which occasioned the company of several friends.

"5th. Several of us waited upon the governor to Stenton, where we were very elegantly and agreeably entertained. Richard Peters rode in the chaise with me. The rest of the company were John Kinsey, my father, I. Pemberton, Junior, and W. Logan."

"8th. Kept my chamber, with the toothache. Read Dr. South's Sermons and Steele's 'Christian Hero,' which I had borrowed from my dear Hannah.

"15th. I rode in the evening to Stenton, and had my dear Hannah's company till near ten; and enjoyed it in a sweet sense of pure love, which united us nearly together, and opened a free and familiar conversation, for which, oh! that I may be made thankful enough.

"16th. Had several hours' conversation with dear Hannah, and was fully confirmed that her principal objections against accepting my proposals were removed, and that she was freer and easier to condescend (for, so I may truly call it,) to become mine. Blessed be the God and Father of all my mercies, for this unspeakable favour; may every moment of my future life be entirely and without reserve, devoted to the service of so great and good a Being, who is thus heaping unmerited kindness upon me.

---

\* These evening hours are often erased by some one into whose hands the journal had passed, and the healthful and eminently proper hour of "ten o'clock," substituted by this unknown but staid individual; so that, where this hour occurs, it is generally safe to understand a considerably later one!

"My soul was in our conversation, and is, at present, bowed under the sense of His favourable dealing, and my utter incapacity, of myself, to make any suitable returns. O gracious and infinite God, be Thou pleased to help my weakness, strengthen my feeble desires to love and serve Thee above every other consideration; pardon my former errings and strayings, and, oh! make me every whit clean. Let Thy pure love guide me through all future dangers! Let it lead me from one degree of grace to another, until I am made complete in Thy beloved Son! And, as Thou hast favoured my dear Hannah and me with a degree of Thy uniting love, blessed and holy Father! increase it, I pray Thee, that we may be, truly and forever, one another's joy in Thee; that we may never deviate from Thy ways. Then wilt Thou continue to own us with the bedewings of celestial rain—the sweet overshadowings of Divine goodness—through time—and at last admit us, through infinite favour, to join the Heavenly host, in never-ceasing songs of praise to Thy high, holy and ever-worthy name."

"26th. The town was alarmed with the news of a Spanish brigantine privateer being at Reedy Island, and much frightened were many people about it."

As this vessel appears not to have been sailing under the French flag, she could not claim the protection of letters of marque from France, nor profess to be carrying on the warfare of that nation

against England. She was, therefore, no privateer in the proper sense, but a pirate, and probably hailed from the Spanish West Indies. The name privateer, was frequently applied, at this period, to pirates.

"29th. The disturbance about the privateers being in the bay, and at our cape, continues and increases; it is now said there are four or five.

"31st. N. Chubb, who goes about with a subscription paper, to lend money to the president and council, upon the present emergency, came to me, but I was not free to sign it; however, I considered what Friends could do in the present circumstances—five or six privateers at the capes—the assembly had made no provision for any exigencies of government, and the council either would not or could not borrow money upon the credit of the assembly's repaying it—I thought, if a scheme could be drawn up, reciting what J. Kinsey, the speaker, had said in council, viz.: that he believed if they were put to any expense in discharge of what they conceived to be their duty, that an adequate provision would be made by the assembly in support of government—and binding the subscribers to fulfill the intent and meaning of that declaration—it would help to still the noises and clamours of the people, and be a means of healing the disturbances at present among us. According to this scheme, I inadvertently, without consulting with anybody, drew up an instrument of writing, and signed it with

one hundred pounds. Jemmy Pemberton followed me with the same sum, and probably many more would have done so."

By this public-spirited act, John Smith had, however, unfortunately committed himself to the plans which were being pushed by Chubb and others, and to which James Logan himself, it is believed, was not averse, and which contemplated the fitting out a ship-of-war to chastise the aforesaid pirates or privateers—a measure contravening the peace principles of "Friends." On reflection, he consulted with his friends, and during the day, he and J. Pemberton decided to withdraw the subscription paper. In a man so extensively engaged in shipping business, this transaction shows the thorough sincerity of his convictions of the unlawfulness of all warlike action to a Christian.

"Fourth month 2d. In the afternoon, I rode to Stenton, and Sally Morris being there, I took a chaise to bring her home with me; found friends well. Had my dear Hannah's company till eleven o'clock; told her the whole of the above affair, and had some solid satisfaction in her remarks on that and other things."

"4th. About noon, received a letter from my dear father in answer to one I had wrote him, wherein I had told him that I had some hopes the affair at Stenton would meet with all desirable success. He tells me, in answer to it, that he is very well pleased with it, and desires that such a blessing may be sanctified to

me. Bids me to ask Hannah to give him leave to provide a four-wheeled chaise of the best sort, etc. I wrote him by brother Samuel, who returned this afternoon, a letter of thanks. In the evening, William Logan and I took a walk to the State-house, and in our return, called at his house, where we found his wife and my dear Hannah just come to town; had there, also, some of John Churchman's company."

"5th. Went to Wm. Logan's, where I had Hannah's company for some time; she seems now almost determined to put the affair entirely off, which gives me a great deal of pain. It was difficult enough to bear the doubts and fears I had before I made suit, but now, when I thought I had rational grounds to hope I should gain her, to have the afflicting prospect of being denied, is abundantly more so.

"6th. Cool and some rain; my mind to-day was so melancholy and dull on the foregoing account, that I went but very little out and did but very little at home.

"I omitted mentioning in the proper place, that poor N. Chubb, the latter end of last week, became delirious; supposed to be occasioned by his having schemes for raising money to fit out ships-of-war to take the privateers" (sic.) "at the capes, etc., too much at heart, and going about in hot days, drinking hard and being without sleep, etc. On the first day, he jumped out of a window two stories high and broke both his legs, and

to-day, I understand he is in a dangerous condition." (He died soon afterward.)

"11th. Supped at I. Pemberton, Junior's, with H. Logan, A. Benezet and wife, etc. Waited upon Hannah to her brother's, and they being gone to bed, had her company till after ten o'clock, and we had, together, a great deal of melting conversation, she being determined to put the thing entirely off; but with much persuasion, I got a little liberty for one other time upon it, tho' she told me she could not give me the least hope by putting it off to a future time."

"21st. In the evening, I rode to Stenton and had my dear Hannah's company till after — o'clock," (hour altered to ten); "found her still in disposition to defer the affair till sometime hence, and desirous of my not making frequent visits until she can see clearer whether it is her place to accept my proposal or not, which, as I perceived it would be agreeable to her, I consented to; and then we conversed together in a free, cheerful and agreeable manner."

"22d. Had a good deal of Hannah's company this morning, and an opportunity of some conversation with her father and mother separately. I acquainted them how the affair was circumstanced, and the reasons for my not making visits so frequent as I could wish; they treated me, now as heretofore, very kindly and generously, and I left Hannah in a much easier and pleasanter disposition than for some time before, which gives me a great deal of solid satisfaction."

The next few entries give glimpses of the dark side of slavery, of old-fashioned amusements, remedies and reading.

"28th. As I was sitting at my door this evening, I perceived a bricklayer, who works at building Captain Dowers's house, and his negro, differing," (quarreling); "saw the master strike him; upon which the negro ran down to the end of the wharf and several after him; when he got there, he swore, if his master struck him again, he would jump off and drown himself, which the master unhappily doing, the fellow was as good as his word, jumped off and perished before anybody could save him. This affair affected me much."

"Fourth month 29th. After dinner, I took Captain Dowers," (master of one of John Smith's ships,) "in my chair," (gig,) "to the Falls of Schuylkill—we went in the rain, fished in the rain and came home in it, yet caught but few."

"Fifth month 3d. Quite unwell; took some camomile tea, which threw me into a fine sweat, but I slept but little."

"4th. Kept my bed most of the day; read Joseph Andrews."

"6th. I kept house. Employed part of the day in reading in the writings of our ancient and valuable friend, William Smith," (of Besthorpe,) "and several chapters in the Book of Job."

There is an amusing contrast between such reading and that of the day before—Fielding's Joseph Andrews.

"13th. Rode to Germantown meeting, which was very large. I suppose there

was thirty chaises and chairs from town there—many friends dining at Stenton. I had the pleasure of dining with dear Hannah at a side-table, which I prefer to the most sumptuous and exact entertainment without her.”

“Fifth month 16th. After dinner, I rode to Burlington to see my father, who hath been some days indisposed, in company with Robert Smith, his son, and T. Lightfoot. Soon after I got into my father’s house, a messenger arrived from Amboy with a letter from Captain Peale, advising that our snow was safe arrived at New York,” (she had, perhaps, made her port there to avoid the pirates at the capes,) “and importing the necessity of some immediate advice, so that I determined to set out (thither) early in the morning; because, to take time to send for either of the other owners, would make a great delay.

“17th. A cloudy day and very pleasant to travel; set out with the messenger that brought us the news, viz.: Esek. Fitzrandolph,” (an ancestor of the Randolphs, of Philadelphia,) “about six o’clock in the morning. Baited at Crosswicks, dined at Cranbury, baited again at South River and got to Amboy before dark.

“18th. Set out for ” (Perth) “Amboy about seven, and getting a ready passage over the Narrows, at Symmons’ Ferry, upon Long Island, opposite New York, about one; got to the city soon after; went to a tavern and called for some dinner; while I was eating it, saw Capt.

Peal going down to the wharf, which I was very well pleased with.

“The wind and tide suiting, we got a pilot and sent the snow over to the Kills, ordering the captain, after entering her at Amboy, to bring her back again; the reason of our entering there is to save the tonnage, there being a law in New York imposing a duty of two per cent. a ton upon all vessels entering from beyond sea, not owned there. Drank tea at Spencer’s, in the broad way, in company with a sister of Lady Warren’s, viz.: John Watt’s wife, and several other fine women.

“19th. The captain returned with the snow before night, having entered and cleared at Amboy. I dined to-day at Spencer’s—dinner dressed after the French mode.

“20th. A hot day. Got the vessel to the wharf about ten o’clock, and began to unload.”

After landing the cargo—containing, among other things, eighty-three pipes of wine—and some days spent in social intercourse, (visits to Samuel Bowne, Henry Haydock and Edward Burling, are mentioned,) he continues:

“22d. Took leave of my kind friends and left New York about four o’clock; got to Amboy about ten, which is computed twenty-five miles; I was hindered a full hour at the ferry at the Narrows, besides what I was at the two other ferries; waited upon the collector and paid him his fees; lodged at Richard Fitzrandolph’s.

"23d. A pleasant day to travel. Left Amboy about six o'clock. After I had got over South River Bridge, I took the left-hand road instead of the right, and rode near ten miles out of my way; however, I got to Cranbury and dined there; baited at Croswicks, and got to Burlington about eight o'clock."

The description of this journey is extracted to show the primitive mode of intercourse at this time between Philadelphia and New York. The Fitzrandolphins, who then acted as messengers between the cities, afterward set on foot a line of stage-coaches to facilitate travel.

"26th. Was at meeting. This was to me a peculiarly good meeting. I waited in it for a sense whether it would be suitable for me to renew my visits to dear Hannah Logan, and in waiting, my mind was filled with sweetness, and enlarged in pure love and a particular openness and freedom, so that I determined in the affirmative. Had Israel Pemberton and his wife and Jemmy, William Logan and his wife to dine with me; in the evening, I rode to Stenton. Hannah and her mother were not at home, but soon came, and my dearest creature received me with a decent, agreeable freedom, and we conversed together with solid delight and pleasure. I retired to rest in the arms of mercy, my soul ascending in praise and gratitude to the great Healer of breaches and Restorer of paths to dwell in.

"27th. A warm day. Had my dear Hannah's company several hours, and

received the fullest assurance of a reciprocal love and tenderness. Our conversation was in boundless confidence, and with the most perfect harmony; our souls seemed entirely knit and united together, and we jointly breathed" (the prayer) "that the eternal One might bless us in a sacred and indissoluble tie, and might make us one another's joy in Him. We had the pleasure to reflect that we had a true regard to His fear and sought His direction and blessing above all other considerations in this affair, and to consider that a good hand had sanctified all our difficulties and fears, and given us a liberty to love one another without reserve. May we both forever lean upon His eternal arm, and, oh! may I, who am doubly obligated by this fresh instance of His matchless mercy, make it the principal study and endeavour of my life to please and serve Him who has dealt thus bountifully with me. I proposed our going to the next monthly meeting, both to Hannah and her mother, and they took till to-morrow evening to consider of it. I got home to dinner, and spent some time after at William Logan's.

"28th. In the evening, rode to Stenton, but the old gentleman's reasons against going to-morrow were so strong, that I was obliged to submit to them. Had, however, my dear Hannah's company till nine o'clock in the freest and most agreeable manner; then William Logan and I rode home together. My father came to town to-day, which was the reason I returned to-night.



"29th. Appointed one of the representatives to the Quarterly Meeting."

The "monthly" meetings, for business, were, then, usually composed of several neighbouring congregations of "Friends." They were subordinate to the quarterly assemblies, of several monthly meetings, and these, to the yearly meetings, composed of several quarterly meetings. It was customary, for persons about to marry, to declare their intention in *two* successive monthly meetings before consummating it. The singular prohibition, presently alluded to, from marrying the first cousin of a deceased wife, is now dropped from the discipline, as well as the second "passing" of meeting, from usage.

"Sixth month 1st. Attended our quarterly meeting. The meeting for business held till near five o'clock, occasioned by the request of Merion and Abington monthly meetings, that the rule which prohibits a man from marrying his wife's first cousin, might be carried up to the yearly meeting to be reconsidered; this caused a long debate, and it was at length concluded to refer it back to the monthly meetings, that they might further consider of it, before it is carried up.

"9th. Rode, in the evening, to Stenton, and spent the time to my very great satisfaction, and, I hope, to Hannah's; we conversed together upon the highest, as well as the lowest subjects, in a pleasant and open manner, and in pure love and perfect confidence. And greater tem-

poral happiness cannot be. O my soul! forever bow before the blessed Dispenser of all good, in deep thankfulness and reverence, for thus highly favouring of thee, (Who)

"In a true and faithful friend,  
Hath doubled all my store."

"10th. Had some of my charmer's company and conversation, and returned home to dinner. Employed the remainder of the day in business, and spent the evening alone; having lost a great part of the relish I used to have for other company, beside my dear Hannah's, now I know the value of hers.

"11th. Spent some time, after meeting, at Wm. Logan's, who kindly informed me that his mother, etc., intended to go a-fishing, to-morrow morning, and I immediately concluded, in my mind, to make one of the company, but the fear of disobliging my Hannah, gave me a good deal of uneasiness. Spent the evening at home alone.

"12th. A very pleasant day. I rode, in the morning, to the Falls of Schuylkill;\* found there my dear Hannah, fishing, at some distance from the rest of the company, so I had an opportunity to make an apology for my coming, which she very generously received, and I had the pleasantest day in fishing, that I ever

\* The Falls, now no longer existing, were, then a romantic cataract; the "backwater" of the Fairmount Dam caused them to disappear. The Roberts' House, still standing, where the fishing-party dined, was built before the landing of William Penn; it is recorded that, there being then no roads in the country, the lime, for the mortar, used in the building, was brought through the woods, on the backs of Indians.

employed that way before; waited, as much as I was capable of, upon my Hannah and her mother, and we caught some fish; part of which the old gentleman and Jemmy took home with them for dinner, and the remainder we, that is, Wm. Logan and his wife, my charmer and I, took with us to John Roberts's, who" (had) "kindly invited us to his house; we dined there, took a nap of sleep, and returned to our diversion; caught enough to return to Stenton, for supper, and got safe there about seven. I had my dear Hannah's blessed company till twelve, and we never had a more agreeable time together; I do not mean to the senses altogether, but pleasure to the mind, being mutually favoured with a degree of the heart-melting love of God, which cemented us together, and made us one, in Him; praised be His most glorious name, great and marvelous are His works, tender and kind His dealings. He hath done more for me, inwardly and outwardly, than I ever could have asked or thought. May I always ascribe the honour to Him that ruleth on high, and whose dominion is everlasting.

"13th. Wm. Logan and I, having got home about seven o'clock, had Peter Fearn and A. Benezet dine with me; the latter, after dinner, with E. Cathrall, went with me to see Conradus Matthew, an ancient hermit, who lives in a lone house, about seven miles from town, on Wissahickon Road, and has done so above thirty years, having taken possession of that house, upon the death of

Kelpius, a learned man, who lived there in the same recluse manner. Conrad is a Switzer by birth, but talks English intelligibly; we found him in pretty good health. When he understood that I was the author of the answer to G. Tennant's sermon, etc., he expressed a good deal of gladness to see me, saying his mind had been often with me, and that he thanked God for giving me His grace in that service.

"We went from thence to Stephen Benezet's, at Germantown, and the old gentleman was glad to see us; we drank tea with him, and returned home; on the way, met Daniel Mackanat, who informed us that Capt. Mesnard was arrived from London, which piece of good news, gave me a great deal of pleasure. Found, by our letters, that we have a cargo on board of about £1,100 sterling, and I have sundry agreeable things for my own use.

"15th. In the evening, rode to Stenton; took with me a plan of the damage done by the fire in London, and gave to the old gentleman; and the magazines for March and April, which I left with Hannah, whose dear and most acceptable company I had till past eleven o'clock, and the time seemed too short to say the many things which occurred in so delightful a situation. An intimate, sociable and perfectly free conversation with a woman of good sense and good nature, and both tempered and governed by religion, is certainly the greatest temporal happiness that a man can possibly enjoy, and my

being thus highly blessed, makes me sometimes reflect, with wonder and amazement, 'Good God! what am I, that Thou hast thus marked me out for one of the happiest of Thy creation! I often see myself an object so low, who has frequently run so retrograde to Thy will, that I am unworthy of the least of Thy favours, and yet, how art Thou multiplying and heaping Thy kindnesses upon my head! No works of mine have ever merited of Thee but wrath and condemnation; this display, then, of love, is mere mercy and free loving-kindness! Oh, may my life be one continual return of gratitude, for so much overflowing of kindness and benignity!"

"23d. Had a pretty deal of conversation with Sarah Logan, upon my affair, pressing to go to the next monthly meeting, but found the present indisposition of the family," (James Logan and his son were unwell,) "and some other difficulties being in her way, and she being of opinion that everything might be made easy by the next after, I submitted to defer it till then. I also acquainted the old gentleman that I expected to succeed, and had my dear friend's company till about eleven o'clock, then rode home."

"31st. Captain Rankin came up, to-day, and brought in a cargo of above £1,000 sterling, from Liverpool. Heard that Conrad Matthew, the hermit, died yesterday."

"Seventh month 4th. Captain Lawson arrived from London, with whom came

passengers, the Widow Teal and her daughter—recommended to me by Governor Belcher; I went on board the ship, and conducted them, with Captain Jevison, another passenger, to my house; had their company to dinner. Waited upon the gentlewomen to view the town, and their dress being a little peculiar, occasioned them to be very much noticed. Found, by our letters, that we have goods to the amount of near £1,000 sterling," (on board.)

He then says, that Captain Lawson, being a stranger in the city, "desired us to accept of the care of his Palatines," (German redemptioners, from the Pfalz or Palatinate,) "which we consented to. I, yesterday, sent a messenger to acquaint Governor Belcher of the lady's arrival, and, this day, received a letter from him, acquainting me, with his thanks for my care, etc., that he intended to marry the widow."

"6th. At the request of the gentlewomen, I procured a boat of four oars, and waited upon them to Burlington; the wind being fair up, and having one sail, we made our passage in three hours. The governor received us very kindly, and appeared exceedingly pleased with his company. I stept to see my father's family, and set off about one; got home before dark, leaving my guests with the governor."

"7th. Busy in selling Palatines, and other affairs, which, in the evening, I willingly left for the sake of my dear Hannah's company, which I had at Stenton till

eleven o'clock, in a freedom perfectly engaging."

At his next visit, he was suddenly seized with violent fever and ague, and was confined to bed at *Stenton*, for a week. On the 19th, being recovered, "taking an affectionate leave of my very kind friends, I returned home in the four-wheeled chaise."

On the 20th, he records the lamented death, from yellow fever, of John Dillwyn, grandfather of William and George Dillwyn, afterwards intimately connected with our family.

"21st. Read in T. Story's Journal, and Henry Fielding's Miscellanies." A singular *pair* of authors!

"24th. I waited upon the old gentleman to request his consent to our proposing our marriage to the next monthly meeting, but he told me he could not consent yet, which disappointment fluttered me a good deal, but as I could not get his reasons for it, I was obliged to be content; had two or three hours endearing conversation with his daughter afterwards, which cheered and raised my spirits that were before very low."

He has another attack of the ague, and before recovering his strength, attends "meeting."

"30th. I came home very weak and faint; but having recruited a little in the evening, I rode to *Stenton*; was very much fatigued with the ride, but my dear Hannah's company was so precious a balsam, that it seemed to restore strength to me, so that I sat up with her

till past eleven o'clock, and was then much livelier and better than I had been any time in the day. We conversed together in as near and agreeable a manner, if not more so, than we ever did before; for the increase of which dear invaluable and inseparable union, O God! make me forever truly thankful! I acknowledged my obligations to J. Logan for his kind message to me by his wife." (This message was, that "after the next monthly meeting he would be quite easy," that the marriage should be announced in meeting.)

"Eighth month 5th. A raw, disagreeable air. After some sweet conversation with my Hannah, the old gentleman called me to do some writing, telling me with a very pleasant air, that if I did not, my spouse that was to be, must; and I as pleasantly thanked him for the expression, and told him I would do it to save her the trouble; it took me about an hour. I then accompanied my charmer and her mother down the lane, and we parted at the gate—they going to their meeting and I homeward. Called at Fair Hill to inquire how Isaac Norris is, he having been ill of a fever."

Several visits to *Stenton* are now recorded.

"21st. Had several agreeable friends to dine with me, viz.: Sophia Hume, Eliza and Sally Morris, Israel Pemberton, his wife and his sister, Priscilla Waterman, William Logan and his wife, young Israel and Jemmy Pemberton, Michael Lightfoot, Katy and Hannah

Callender; and I was much pleased with their company." This bachelor's dinner appears to have been given on the approaching departure of two of the guests, Sophia Hume, a preacher, and James Pemberton, on a "religious visit," to England.

"24th. A large company of us waited upon Sophia Hume and Jemmy Pemberton, to Chester. The two Hannahs" (his inamorata and Wm. Logan's wife,) "being in a chaise, I took care to keep near them; they having an inclination to go on board the ship with the friends, I. P., Jr., William Logan and I, with several others, went with them; we stayed two or three hours on board; drank tea there, then, taking an affectionate leave of friend Hume, and dear Jemmy and Captain Mesnard, we returned on shore.

"25th. In the evening, waited upon my Hannah, to Stenton; proposed to her mother our going to the monthly meeting next sixth day, and she readily agreed to it. I had my dear Hannah's company till past ten," (hour again altered,) "and we fully agreed upon the above affair.

"26th. Talked with the old gentleman upon the foregoing subject, and found he understood and assented to it; then took an hour or two's very agreeable conversation with my dearest jewel. Returned home before noon; sent a lad, in the afternoon, to Burlington, with letters to my father and sister, to acquaint them with our having come to the aforesaid conclusion, and to desire their company."

20

"27th. My father and sister came to town in the afternoon. In the evening, I rode to Stenton; found the old gentleman not very well, but he told me he hoped his indisposition would not prevent or hinder our proceedings.

"28th. James Logan being pretty well recovered, we set out about nine, viz.: Sarah and Hannah in the chaise, and I on horseback. James gave me his consent, in writing, to the monthly meeting, and my father and S. Logan gave theirs, verbally. We got to town about ten; they went directly to meeting. I changed my clothes, and put on a new suit of hair camblet; then with my father and partner went also. M. Emlen and H. Halford preached, and Susanna Morris had a sweet prayer; in passing, we were preserved in a good degree of calmness; some friends thought I spoke too loud, but everybody agreed that Hannah spoke as well as could be."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Ninth month 13th. I wrote a letter to my dear Hannah, and sent it by my old servant, Thomas Smith," (probably a freed negro,) "who is returned to my service again as a cook, at £20 per annum. Was at the burial of Samuel Carpenter, and helped twice to carry the corpse."

\* \* \* \* \*

Second "passing" of meeting:

"25th. A pleasant day, the weather being very moderate. Waited upon my best friend and her mother to town;

came home and dressed; then, with my brother Samuel, went to our monthly meeting. M. Emlen preached and B. Trotter prayed. I had been hurried in preparing to get to meeting in time; however, I was favoured with a degree of calmness, and we both spoke distinctly and intelligibly, having our eye to God and trust in Him."

"29th. In the evening, waited upon my dear Hannah home, and had some of her precious company. We fully concluded upon next fourth day (*i. e.*, to-morrow) week, to have our marriage solemnized."

\* \* \* \* \*

"6th. A cold, cloudy day, very like for snow; after the necessary preparations, I set out for Stenton, on horseback, having Sally Morris and Joyce Benezet in my chaise; found Rachel Pemberton, etc., there, and had an agreeable evening, except the pain that the prospect of not having my father with us to-morrow gave. My brothers, Samuel and Richard, being come to Philadelphia, and not having heard why *he* did not.

"7th. A clear, moderate and pleasant day. Had all the company that we expected, except Isaac Norris, etc. Several that were not invited, were so complaisant as to come from town upon this occasion. The meeting" (Germantown) "was pretty full, and a solid, good time. I felt, in it, a degree of the heart-tendering love of God, which was a strength and comfort. Sarah Morris and M. Lightfoot preached, and J. Benezet prayed; then we solemnized our mar-

riage in an awful\* and intelligible manner; had our friends company" (to dinner,) "and the entertainment for them was very agreeable."

"8th. A very pleasant day. Several of our agreeable friends staid at Stenton all night, and to-day we had theirs, and the company of several others from town. Spent the day to general satisfaction.

"9th. Rode to town with my sister. Received the compliments of several of my acquaintances; went back in the afternoon. In the evening, I had a chilly fit, and after it a hot fever, which held most of the night. Took the bark.

"10th. Read two manuscript treatises on the Passions, of Father Logan's writing.

"11th. We had several to visit us at Stenton, viz.: Richard Peters, Edward Shippen, B. Franklin, Dr. Moore, etc."

"12th. Snowy, blowing weather; had, last night, another fit of the ague and fever, but to-day took a quantity of bark. Read a treatise on learning, wrote by one Baker, which pleased me. And the company of my most agreeable spouse made my indisposition quite tolerable to what it would have been without her.

"14th. A rainy day. Read Leonidas, by Glover.

"15th. Intended to have taken my spouse home to-day, but brother Wm. Logan came up, and discouraged us, by telling us of the badness of the roads. Father Logan gave me a letter to his

---

\* That is, in a manner full of awe.

brother, Dr. Logan, of Bristol, desiring him to pay £500 sterling to my order, etc. I told him that I had found in his daughter all that I had sought, that I thanked him for what he had given, and should be quite content," etc.; "he further told me, that he had heretofore given Hannah five hundred acres of land, in Bucks County, and the dear creature generously offered to make me a present of it."

"16th. Stephen Benezet visited us. Dr. Moore and Dicky Hill came up in the afternoon. About four o'clock, my dear spouse and I set out in the four-wheeled chaise, having her brother William in company. Sister Hannah came after us, in the chaise that Aunt Pemberton rode up in, who intends to stay a night with mother; we were welcomed home by my sisters, Betty and Jenny, and had uncle and Isse Pemberton, Jemmy Logan, etc., to spend the evening with us."

Such was the simplicity of a wedding and home-bringing, a hundred and thirty years ago! The home to which John Smith conducted his Hannah, was in Second Street, then the fashionable quarter.\* Among the peculiarities of the time which this diary brings out, were the numerous cases of inflammatory disease and of low fevers, for which the general defect of drainage and the quag-

mire-like roads were, no doubt, partly accountable.\*

Through these unmacadamized roads, worn into deep gullies by winter frosts and rains, and often overspread with pools of standing water, a wedding company at a country house would come, picking their way carefully, and at a snail's pace, in their two-seated two-wheeled "chairs," their four-wheeled chaises or on horseback. At the mansion-doors they would be politely handed down by well-bred negro servants, brought up in the family, for the "redemptioners" were only employed in the rougher kinds of service. The costumes worn, in a party such as this, among "Friends," can be nearly inferred from records of the time. It is generally supposed that the present Quaker garb has remained unchanged from the origin of the sect. Such, however, is by no means the case. The views and aims of that respectable body have always been, to avoid following the changing fashion of "the world," as a sinful waste of time, money and thought. Human nature has, however, been too strong (or too weak,) for this excellent principle, and their own peculiar fashions, changing imperceptibly with the exigencies and conveniences of the times, have always moved in lines parallel to the similar changes of those of the "world's people." The present broad-brimmed silk

\* It was nearly opposite the "slate-roof mansion" of the proprietary Penn; a relic which has lately, to the disgrace of Philadelphia, been torn down to make room for the Corn Exchange.

\* In those days, horses going to Germantown Mills, frequently lost their corn-bags in the quagmire, caused by "Logan's Run" overflowing the road, near Stenton gates.

hat worn by them, is less similar to the felt cocked-hat of their ancestors, than it is to the now fashionable "stove-pipe," from which it differs neither in general form nor in material.

The dress now worn by the bishops of the Church of England is nearer to a correct preservation of the costume in use at the period of "Friends'" origin, than their own is. The portraits of George Fox and James Naylor show the "shovel" hat, and the nearly collarless straight, sack-cut coat, worn buttoned, together with the linen bands (the ends of the neck-tie,) hanging from the neck down the breast, now worn by Episcopal and Roman bishops. The contemporary portrait of Naylor, still preserved in the library of Peter's Court meeting-house, London, shows, also, that he wore his full beard and moustache.

The "shovel" hat, a low-crowned felt, with broad brims much curled at the sides, became transformed, in time, by the increasing breadth of the brims, which required them to be looped up to the crown to prevent their flapping about the ears, into the three-cornered cocked-hat, looped up at three points. This fashion the "Friends" followed, though their brims were, perhaps, of a less extravagant breadth, and less fiercely "cocked" than those of the "world's people." Wigs were universally worn, even by boys. The gentlemen, then, who attended John Smith's wedding, came in cocked-hats and wigs, and generally in plain linen bands about the neck, though some who

approximated in dress to the world, like Richard Hill, no doubt wore ruffles on bosom and wrist. "Hair camlet" appears to have been a fashionable material among the plainer "Friends" for coats, while the "gayer," or, as they were then called, the "finer" sort, wore velvet of different colors. The coats were cut nearly collarless, very wide-skirted, like a wide "sack-coat" in that respect, with the front edges overlapping each other when buttoned, but neatly fitting to the chest and arms; they had very large doubled cuffs and great outside pockets with flaps, both ornamented with large buttons, the pockets being on the front of the skirts. The front edges were cut perfectly straight from neck to skirt, with buttons closely set nearly the whole length, from the neck to the lower edge.

These coats were not very materially different from the ordinary costume of the period; but when the heavy rolling collar and the "swallow-tailed" cut of the skirts were introduced in the "world," the "Friends" narrowed their skirts into somewhat broad "coat-tails," and gave the straight-line of the front edges a gentle curve, thus producing what was termed, in Philadelphia, the "shad-bellied" coat, from the resemblance of its outlines to those of that favorite fish, and which resembles much more the modern "dress-coat" than it does the garment of their ancestors. The extremely narrow standing collar was, at the same time, considerably heightened, though not enough to double or "roll" it. The coat of the



Episcopal bishop has undergone a similar change, but not to an equal extent. The change from the "cocked-hat" to the present form worn by "Friends," also followed, though with less extreme variation, the corresponding change in the "world."

"Small clothes," or "knee-breeches," buttoned or buckled at the knee, with silk stockings and low shoes with large, conspicuous buckles of steel or silver, (among the "world's people" sometimes ornamented with real Brazilian diamonds,) completed the gentlemen's dress. Canes were always carried, with heads of ivory, silver or gold; and they were usually much *longer* than at present. The ivory-and-silver-headed cane of Daniel Smith, of Bramham, is still in possession of a descendant, in Philadelphia.

The dress of female "Friends" underwent equally great changes. At the period of John Smith's wedding, the Quaker ladies wore (besides caps as now, though of different form,) stays and hoops, and high-heeled shoes, with pattens or clogs for muddy weather. The body of the dress was cut low in the neck, with a kerchief as at present, but with sleeves only to the elbow, below which a sort of long gauntlet, generally of white silk, protected the arm. The stays gave a tight waist, which descended in a long point upon the petticoat, which was seen through the open front of the dress. The cap was quite different from the present one, only covering the top of the head.

The gowns (usually of heavy rich silk or satin for such occasions,) were worn open in front, "to display a finely-quilted Marseilles, silk or satin petticoat and a worked stomacher on the waist." (J. F. Watson.) A wedding-gown of 1770, an heirloom in my family, is cut in this style. "The plainest women among the Friends, (now so averse to fancy colours)," says Watson, "wore their coloured silk aprons, say of green, blue, etc. This was at a time when the 'gay' wore white aprons. In time, white aprons were disused," (by the latter,) "and then the Friends left off their colored ones and used the white."

It appears from the following extracts, from a letter of Richard Shackleton, (1776,) and from one of Sarah Hill Dillwyn, wife of the eminent minister, George Dillwyn, written while the latter was on a "religious visit" in England, that these aprons were even worn during the times of religious worship, as a special costume for those seasons.

"What shall I say about these green aprons? I think we are of one mind about them. I believe it is the Master's mind that His disciples and followers should be distinguished from the world by a singularity of external appearance. I suppose it is also His will that a certain peculiarity of habit should distinguish them on the solemn occasion of assembling for Divine worship, or other religious performances." (Richard Shackleton, Ballitore, 14th of third month, 1776.)

"I think the women here are far before

the men, \* \* \* they dress extremely neat and exact, a few of the plainest with black hoods and green aprons. Some go to meeting without aprons, but generally carry fine muslin or cambric ones in their pockets to put on when they get in the house; if *we* don't bring one, they always offer." (S. H. Dillwyn, London, seventh month 26th, 1784.)

We see by this that the *fashion* was just then changing from the green silk to the white cambric apron. This fashion was doubtless quickly followed in America.

"The same old ladies, among Friends," (continues Watson,) "whom we can remember as wearers of the white aprons, wore also large white beaver hats, with scarcely the sign of a crown, and which was indeed confined to the head by silk cords tied under the chin." An aged relative told me that she remembered a distinguished female preacher, sitting in the "gallery" of a country meeting in summer, with one of these broad, flat, dish-like white beavers on her head, when a cock, flying in through the low, open window behind the gallery, and, perhaps, mistaking the hat for the head of a barrel, perched upon it and uttered a vigorous crow! These hats were succeeded by the totally different "wagon" bonnet, so called from their resemblance to the top of a "Jersey" wagon, and much less becoming to a bright, youthful face than the flat hat; these were always of black silk, and had a "pendant piece of like silk hanging from the bonnet and cover-

ing the shoulders." These, in turn, were supplanted by the present bonnet of "coal-scuttle" form, now usually made of white or stone or dove-colored silk.

Our picture of the lady guests who descended from the heavy old vehicles at Stenton-house doors on the occasion of John Smith's wedding, must, however, include the coquettish round white beaver flat hats, a style little differing from that worn at the period by the ladies of "the world."

Soon after the wedding, the new-married pair started to pay a visit to the groom's family, in Burlington, and we are at first startled to learn from the diary the surprising fact of the Delaware being so solidly frozen as to bear a vehicle and horses on the 17th of November!

It would seem, however, that the diarist, though writing many years after the authorized "change of style," still used "old style" in his dates; thus, most of them must be read as two months later than they appear.

"Eleventh month 17th. Cousin Katy Callender, my father, my spouse and myself, set out in his sleigh," (sleigh,) "about ten o'clock, and got to Burlington before four. Led our horses over Neshaminy, which we crossed by walking on the ice, as we did, also, Delaware, but might have safely rode over each; found a kind and welcome reception from our relatives and friends at Burlington.

"18th. We dined at father's, as did several other relatives; we had a pretty many visits in the afternoon and even-



STENTON.



ing. In the evening visited Cousin Betty Smith and her mother; both unwell.

"19th. My father gave me a paper containing an account of some of my dear and pious mother's expressions in her last illness. We were at meeting, which was silent; Governor Belcher was there; spent some time at brother Samuel's with us, as did several of our relations—making a large council.

"20th. This is my birthday, being now twenty-six years of age. I could wish the time had been better improved.

"21st. Taking leave, we crossed the river as before, divers friends and relations accompanying us to Bristol; from thence we set out for home, I having my spouse in father's chaise, and Cousin Johnny Smith, Cousin Katy in *his* father's; Jemmy Logan, who came up yesterday, on horseback. Cousin Robert" (Smith) "and brother Samuel accompanied us to Neshaminy, where we took leave of them, and reached home about three o'clock."

Having accompanied our diarist to the close of the year 1748, and of his own twenty-sixth year, and seen him happily married—to avoid giving him an undue share of space in this work, I shall henceforward confine myself to selecting the main points only, from his interesting journal. The March, of 1749, he describes as extremely hot; he employs a gardener, for the Point Plantation, at £30 per annum, and buys several redemptioner servants. In April, he records several dinners with Gov-

ernor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, and his own appointment as justice of the peace. In May, he buys a large tract of timber land, at Mesconetcong, of his father's first-cousin, Robert Smith, at £60 per the hundred acres, and suffers a severe loss by a burglary at his office.

"Sixth month 16th. About four o'clock, I went to the State-House to hear the Indian treaty, there being two hundred and sixty Indians of different nations in town. The State-House was extremely crowded; Conaswetigomade a long speech, which, 'tis likely, will be printed." (J.S.'s brother-in-law, William Logan, was the most prominent of the commissioners who negotiated this treaty.) "As I was going up there, I heard the uncomfortable news of our fine brig, Chalkley, being cast away upon the Hogstics; she, with what cargo the owners had on board, cost us £2,600, and have but £700 insured thereon, the premium of which cost £56. This, having followed several other losses, made me thoughtful, but I was favoured to resign, in a good degree, to the will of Divine Providence."

In August, he records the death of his connection, the Hon. Joseph Cooper, and several visits to the widow, at Cooper's Point, and the birth of his eldest daughter, Sarah Logan Smith.

"Ninth month 14th. About ten o'clock, M. Lightfoot, John Luke, Isaac Greenleaf, Captain James, brother Samuel and myself, went to the" (Cooper's) "ferry, intending to have gone to Burlington by the new road, but the boat being

too narrow; and unskillful managers, one of the horses and my boy tumbled into the river, not without danger, but we all got well ashore again, and, about twelve, set off again, *this* side of the river." (Giving up the attempt to cross!) "Went over Dunks' ferry," (at Burlington,) "and got well up before dark. Captain James, John Luke, Sammy and I, lodged at father's, which is the first time I have been at Burlington since father moved," (into town from his Green Hill place.)

The errand of this party was to attend the marriage of William Lovett Smith.

"15th. The governor, his wife and her daughter, and many others of us, rode to Daniel Doughty's in the morning, and from thence to Upper Springfield meeting. M. Lightfoot preached and prayed; then brother William was married, speaking audibly. After he, his wife, their parents, the governor, and his wife and daughter, had signed the certificate, it was mentioned that if there was anybody there, who did not go to the house, they might sign there, but nobody doing it, I concluded the meeting in general came home to dine with us, where plentiful provision was made. Uncles Noble and Raper, T. Wetherill, Junior, my brother Richard and I, returned to Burlington."

(Street lighting and early winter.)

"Tenth month 21st. Called at the tavern, where the owners of lamps were met, to consult for the better lighting them. We signed an agreement with a man, each of us to pay him 3s., 9d. per

month, for lighting them every night for a month. Read, to-day, in Law's answer to Hoadley, and copied several passages.

"22d. The river was fast."

"26th. At meeting. I dined with the governor," (Hamilton; invited previous day;) "the rest of the company were Wm. Allen," (chief justice,) "Richard Peters, Cousin Isse, Jemmy and Johnny Pemberton, and brother William Logan; we were very civilly and handsomely entertained.

"28th. Was at meeting. After dinner, John Armit and I rode to Schuylkill-house, and tryed a little at skeeting; we called in our way at James Alexander's, the proprietors' gardener's," (at Springettsbury,) "he showed us his solar microscope, and his system of the heavens, in wheels," (orrery.) A scientific gardener!

In the "first month," 1750, both James Logan and Richard Smith show symptoms of their approaching dissolution; the former being struck with palsy.

"Third month 11th. Heard, in the evening, that John Kinsey was taken, about noon to-day, with a fit, after he had been pleading a cause at the Supreme Court, at Burlington, and was carried into Daniel Smith's," (the old house at Broad and Main Streets,) "and Doctor Bond was immediately sent for. I rode to Stenton after night.

"12th. Heard, early in the morning, that John Kinsey died about eight

o'clock last evening. The loss of this great and good man occasions a general lamentation, and, to present appearance, is irreparable.

"13th. About two we went to the burial. I. Pemberton, Junior, William Logan, brother Samuel and I took up the corpse; we also carried it into the meeting and brought it out again. There was the greatest concourse of people that ever I saw upon any occasion."

"30th. At the vendue of J. Kinsey's goods, and

"31st. Again at the same. I had before said I would give the appraisement, viz.: £86, for the four-wheeled chaise and horses; they were, therefore, set up at that, and nobody bidding, they were cryed off to me; I also bought some plate," etc.

"Fourth month 7th. Understood I was chosen a member of the school corporation to-day, in the room of John Kinsey, Esq.

"Seventh month 14th." He attends Burlington yearly meeting. "My father being so unwell, I was obliged to take the necessary care to entertain friends at father's house, which I cheerfully and carefully discharged thro' all the time of the meeting.

"15th. Had the company of many friends; father having rode to his plantation in the morning to take physick, I rode thither in the afternoon." The father's health now rapidly declining.

"24th. Having an invitation to dine with the Supreme Court, (from William

Allen, the new chief justice,) I accordingly went, and was respectfully treated."

On the 1st of August, he records his election as a member of the Pennsylvania assembly. In the same month, the celebrated Benjamin Franklin ran for city recorder, but was defeated by Tench Francis. John Morris was elected commissioner at this time. On "tenth month 15th," he records the birth of his son James.

1751. "Fourth month 14th. Yesterday I signed the subscription paper for the Provincial Hospital with £50." (His father also subscribed £20, and his brother William £10.)

"Fifth month 2d. Understood I was yesterday chose, by the contributors to the Pennsylvania Hospital, to be one of the managers thereof, and had notice to meet the rest in the afternoon."

"Eighth month 1st. Got home from Burlington in the dusk of the evening. Found the people in a *foam* of politicks." At this election he was a second time chosen member of assembly, and his friend, Benjamin Franklin, was elected burgess. On the 3d, he is appointed auditor by the Supreme Court, together with Franklin and John Mifflin. On the 15th, he attends the wedding of James Pemberton.

On the 31st of August, he records the death of James Logan; "he expired in a very easy manner, about twenty minutes after twelve o'clock." Shortly after the funeral, "ninth month 5th," he sets out for Amboy, New Jersey, to see his

father, then in attendance as a member of the assembly there, and dangerously ill.

"7th. Spent two hours with my dear father, whom I found very weak and low, having had an imposthume on his lungs broke yesterday, but was able to throw up the matter. I would have set up with him to-night, but sister Betty was not willing.

"8th. Visited my father early, and found him rather easier in his breathing, and having business at Burlington, and Cousin Jonathan" (Smith,) "being willing to stay till to-morrow night, and father being quite easy that I should go, telling me that I could do nothing for him if I staid, therefore, after being with him till near ten o'clock, we took our leave, *i. e.*, Cousin John Smith and I, of my dear father and sister Betty, and set out about eleven o'clock," for Burlington, which they reached about ten o'clock at night.

"9th. Brother William set out in the morning for Amboy, and after dinner, I rode home; found my dear wife and babe well.

"10th. About ten o'clock, Cousin William Smith came to let me know that my dear father changed about five hours after I left him, and that his life was despaired of. I therefore immediately sent to mother Logan to desire the loan of Gerard, to drive my chaise, and he quickly coming, I took brother Richard with me in it, and got to Burlington before dark.

"11th. Were up by break of day, intending to be at Amboy to-night, but just as we were ready to set out, a messenger came, who had rode all night to acquaint us, that our dear father departed this life about five o'clock in the evening of seventh day, and that they had brought the corpse to Cranbury last night; wherefore, after giving some filial tears vent, on the loss of a most tender and affectionate parent, I got a messenger to go to Philadelphia with a letter to my spouse, acquainting her with what was necessary on so mournful an occasion; then brother Richard and I set out, and met the corpse at Crosswicks; from whence we accompanied it to Burlington, where we reached about ten o'clock. The people of Burlington were very respectful in meeting us on the road."

The funeral took place next day, the 12th.

"13th. Our dear father's will was inclosed in an affectionate letter to us, of which I took a copy."

This excellent letter has already been copied in a previous chapter.

The journal chronicles, on "second month 8th, 1752," the birth of the writer's second daughter, Hannah, and abruptly closes on the 27th of that month.

On "eleventh month 2d, 1761," his youngest son, John, afterwards of Green Hill, was born, and six weeks later, the father was called upon to surrender to the grim messenger, his beloved wife, Hannah, who died "on the 18th of



twelfth month, 1761." A touching sketch of her by her husband, says:

"We were happily married at Germantown meeting, on the 7th of the tenth month, 1748. From that time, she always continued to take suitable opportunities of retirement, and to read the Holy Scriptures, but without lessening the proper concern about family affairs, in the prudent direction of which few could exceed her, or in the duties of friendship and good neighbourhood; in the relations of a child, wife and mother, she was tenderly and anxiously careful to fill up her place, and having, herself, had the benefit of an excellent mother's example, she tried to follow her, as well in her general conduct as in the more private endearments of family order and harmony. She was a candid interpreter of the conduct of her acquaintance; she did not indulge a curiosity to know, (much less to meddle with,) other people's concerns, and possessed a painful sensibility of any conversation introduced at the expense of the reputation of absent persons; and wished that the ingenuity sometimes bestowed that way, might be employed on the improvement, rather than the faults of mankind.

\* \* \* \* \*

"She departed this life on the 18th of twelfth month, 1761, and as it was the chief desire of her heart to live in the name and power of Jesus Christ, and to confess Him, by an humble, meek and pious conduct, I have a reverent confidence that she enjoys His blessed prom-

ise, of being owned by Him before His Father and the holy angels."

The next year, (1762,) John Smith returned to Burlington, his native place, to end his days there, and purchased Franklin Park, as a country-seat, not long afterward. He was appointed a member of the king's council for New Jersey, soon after his return, and died, March 26th, 1771, at the early age of forty-eight.

His character, as drawn by Robert Proud, in his History of Pennsylvania, is as follows:

"John Smith, of Burlington, New Jersey, son of Richard, formerly of the same place, and brother of Samuel Smith, author of the History of New Jersey, was of a family originally from Yorkshire, in England, and died on the 26th day of the third month, 1771, in the forty-ninth year of his age.

"As he was a person of an amiable character, good example and public usefulness, not only in the province of New Jersey, but also in that of Pennsylvania, it may not be improper in this place to mention respecting him, that being brought up to mercantile affairs, he lived several years in Philadelphia, as a merchant, having married Hannah, the daughter of James Logan, Esquire, a woman of good and amiable qualities.

\* \* After her death, in the year 1762, he retired to Burlington, the place of his birth, having been a very useful and valuable member of society, and served several years in the provincial assembly

of Pennsylvania, with good ability, reputation and integrity, besides being much engaged in the affairs of his own religious society of the people called Quakers, in Philadelphia, by whom he was highly esteemed and beloved for his good sense, liberal and generous sentiments, agreeable and instructive conversation, his extensive abilities and generally beneficent life and kind services, which were so very considerable as to leave lasting impressions on thousands of his friends and acquaintances in that city, and to render his memory dear to many.

"After his return to Burlington, he was appointed, by mandamus from the king, one of the council of New Jersey, in which office he continued to be useful to the public, and at the same time, particularly serviceable to his own religious society, till the time of his sickness and death. He was endowed with great conciliating abilities, and the preservation of peace and concord among mankind was much the subject of his attention and delight.

"He was engaging, open, friendly and undesigning in his address and behaviour, of a cheerful and benevolent disposition, well skilled in the laws of his country, and very ready, generous and serviceable in giving his advice and assistance.

"In his religious character, he exhibited an excellent example of true practical Christianity, free from affectation and narrowness of mind; he was, in several relations, one of the best of neighbours and of men. \* \*

"As he was a person of good natural parts, much reading, and conversed with all ranks of men in his own country, he wrote several pieces to good advantage on different, but generally the most interesting subjects of a religious, moral and civil nature, some of which have been published for general benefit."

(A series of articles in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, signed "Atticus," was among his contributions to literature, beside several theological works.)

His brother Samuel, in an affectionate sketch of his character, written for his children, says :

"Though somewhat warm in his natural temper, he had the skill of managing it to that degree, that few of his acquaintance have seen it ruffled; he kept the best part uppermost, and was always ready to use it for the benefit of others. He was frank and generous in his disposition; he abhorred a trick in commerce or conduct; a *little* action was apt to alarm his resentment, but not to fix it to the hurt of any man. A wicked or a mean action found in him no quarter; to such, indeed, he had an uncommon aversion; whenever I have seen his colour rise, it was, probably, for something of that kind. He aimed to be strictly just to man, and to his Maker, honest. \* \* \* \*

"His attachment to the religion of his education was strong, but not blind; having examined it, as its importance required, it became the religion of his judgment, and he bore his testimony to

it, in all its branches, with exemplary perseverance and fidelity. \* \*

"His integrity and probity, in all stations, were unblemished. For his abilities, his charities were very extensive; he felt more than is commonly felt for others, and to do a good office to any man seemed the height of his pleasure.

"He knew the insufficiency of any efforts of his own in religion, and did not affect too much freedom with it in common conversation," (for) "he thought he had seen the subject rendered un-

lovely, and the profession rather discredited by bold pretensions; but was encouragingly kind to appearances of real piety, however small. \* \* Actions, he thought the best interpreters to others, of a man's religion.

"He was, in every conjugal relation, affectionately tender; a fond father, an indulgent master; he was more. But I must stop—he was—my brother, my most intimate friend and companion! I lost all that could be lost in those relations."

## CHAPTER XV.

### SEVENTH GENERATION. THE REVOLUTION.

WE now come to the seventh generation of the family, the last, which, as an entire generation, was born before the Revolutionary War, though some members of the eighth generation were already born at its outbreak.

The second son of the Hon. John Smith, of Franklin Park, our diarist, was, as has been mentioned, John Smith, Esquire, of Green Hill. His wife, Gulielma Maria Morris, was daughter of William Morris, (descended from the early settler, Anthony Morris, before mentioned,) and of the latter's wife, Margaret Hill, daughter of Richard Hill, of Hill's Point, Maryland, (see "Book of the Hill Family,") and great-granddaughter of Thomas Lloyd, first governor of Pennsylvania, under the proprietary.

Margaret Hill Morris left a charming diary, illustrative of the Revolutionary period, which I propose to draw upon for this chapter. Although it has already been privately printed, and is well-known to most members of the family, I know nothing better in the family papers to take for my illustration of this exciting period. Her sentiments, like those of many "Friends," were favorable to the old regime. As an illustration of the

feelings of the Whig Quaker ladies, I will add a letter of Deborah Logan, wife of Senator George Logan, of Pennsylvania, and niece, by marriage, of Hon. John Smith and Hannah Logan.

Margaret Hill Morris was also an ancestress in the *eldest* line of our family, her daughter, Deborah, having become the wife of Benjamin Smith, son of Daniel Smith, Junior.

Before introducing her diary, however, I will give a list of the members of the family in the seventh generation, leaving all details of their births, marriages and deaths to the genealogical tables at the end of the book.

In the eldest male line, we have the seven sons and one daughter of Daniel Smith, ("Daniel Smith, Junior," the third of that name,) all of whom grew up and married, except the daughter, who died single. They were, 1. Joshua Raper Smith, 2. Benjamin Smith, 3. Mary Smith, 4. Daniel Smith, (fourth,) 5. Robert Smith, (third,) 6. John D. Smith, 7. George R. Smith, 8. Joseph D. Smith.

In the second line, two sons and two daughters of the Hon. Samuel Smith, of Hickory Grove, all of whom married and left issue, but the second daughter,

who died single. They were: 1. Joseph Smith, 2. Abigail Smith, 3. Sarah Smith, 4. Richard Smith, (sixth.)

In the third line, two sons and two daughters of the Hon. John Smith, all of whom married and left issue. They were: 1. Sarah Logan Smith, 2. James Smith, 3. Hannah Smith, 4. John Smith, Junior, (afterwards of Green Hill.)

In the fourth line, four sons and four daughters of William Lovett Smith, all of whom left descendants, except the eldest son and second daughter, who died young. They were: 1. Lovett Smith, 2. Daniel Doughty Smith, 3. Samuel Smith, 4. Anne Smith, 5. Elizabeth Smith, 6. Abigail Smith, 7. Mary Smith, 8. William Lovett Smith, Junior.

In the fifth line, five sons of the Hon. Richard Smith, (fifth of that name,) of whom the eldest died unmarried, the second left issue, the third and fourth, probably, left no issue,\* and the fifth died young. They were: 1. Scammon Rodman Smith, 2. Richard Rodman Smith, 3. John Smith, 4. Willet Smith, 5. Rodman Smith.

The first female line is represented by the only child of James and Sarah Smith Pemberton, Mary Smith Pemberton.

The second female line contains five children of Samuel Sansom and Hannah Callender, of whom the youngest two died in infancy. They were: 1. William Sansom, 2. Sarah Sansom, 3. Joseph

Sansom, 4. Katharine Sansom, 5. Samuel Sansom.

The third female line (first section,) contains nine children of Samuel Noble and Lydia Cooper, namely: 1. Joseph Noble, (died young,) 2. Isaac Noble, (died young,) 3. Hannah Noble, 4. Samuel Noble, (died young,) 5. William Noble, (died young,) 6. Richard Noble, (died unmarried,) 7. Mary Noble, (died young,) 8. Samuel Noble, 9. Marmaduke Noble, (died young.)

The second section of the third female line includes six children of Samuel Wetherill and Mary Noble, namely: 1. Thomas Wetherill, 2. Mary Wetherill, 3. Joseph Wetherill, 4. Elizabeth Wetherill, 5. Samuel Wetherill, 6. Ann Wetherill. Of these, all died unmarried, excepting Mary and Joseph.

The fourth female line contains nine children of William and Rachel Smith Coxe, namely: 1. William S. Coxe, 2. Richard S. Coxe, 3. Elizabeth Coxe, 4. Maria Coxe, 5. Margaret Coxe, 6. Emily Coxe, 7. Harriet Coxe, 8. Anne Coxe, 9. Daniel Coxe. Of these, I have only records of the marriages of the first three.

The fifth female line includes, in its first and second sections, six sons and two daughters of Edward Pole, and four sons and three daughters of Dr. Thomas Pole, whose names and descendants will appear in the tables.

The third section of the fifth female line embraces the names of six sons and a daughter of James Bringham and

\* They are marked "died young," but with a note of *interrogation*, in the tables I copy.

Anna Pole, viz.: 1. John, (died young,) 2. John, 3. James, 4. Joseph, 5. Jonathan, (died s. p.,) 6. Edward, (died s. p.,) 7. Rachel, (died s. p.) Of these, numbers two, three and four left issue.

Each member of the seventh generation leaving issue, will have a table to him or herself, among the genealogical tables at the end of the book;\* but, excepting to add the diary already referred to, I shall attempt no further historical illustrations of the lives of members, or of contemporary events connected with the family. Its history has now been traced from its recorded origin, with William Smith, of Bramham, *circa* A. D. 1570, to the time of the American Revolution, a period of over two hundred years, embracing all the most characteristic events, and the individuals who gave to our sept its distinguishing family traits: with the cataclysm of the Rev-

\* Having received the names of one line of the descendants of Emanuel Smith, of Bramham, I shall give them a table at the end; though, properly speaking, not of the Burlington Smiths, they have a common English ancestry with ours. Should other lines of the descendants of Emanuel Smith be received hereafter, they will be inserted on fly-leaves.

olution, which swept away the old order of things, and the family traditions and idiosyncrasy with it, it is best to close, the object of this work being rather the revival of the past than the portraiture of the present. The old race of Quaker gentry, a true aristocracy, or "predominance of the best," however modest, simple and unassuming, both by nature and the influence of a self-denying religion—earnest, pious, philanthropic—useful and energetic alike in public and in private life—proprietarys, legislators and statesmen—has passed away, leaving but the reminiscence of their character behind. Their private virtues and warm affections indeed, still survive, in beloved and honored individuals, but their more conspicuous and distinguishing public virtues, as members of a governing class, their characteristics of the old *regime*, have disappeared. The zealous aid, which the "Friends" formerly rendered to the cause of pure and righteous government, has long been withdrawn; it is their country's misfortune; is it not also their own?

## CHAPTER XVI.

### A TORY LADY IN THE REVOLUTION.

[Extracts from the Journal of Margaret Hill Morris.]

“DECEMBER 6th, 1776. Being on a visit to my friend, M. S., at Had-donfield, I was preparing to return to my family, when a person from Philadelphia told me that the people there were in great commotion; that the English fleet was in the river, and hourly expected to sail up to the city; that the inhabitants were removing into the country; and that several persons of considerable repute had been discovered to have formed a design of setting fire to the city, and were summoned before the Congress and strictly enjoined to drop the horrid purpose. When I heard the above report, my heart almost died within me, and I cried, surely the Lord will not punish the innocent with the guilty, and I wished there might be found some interceding Lots and Abrahams amongst *our people*. On my journey home, I was told the inhabitants of our little town,” (Burlington, New Jersey,) “were going in haste into the country, and that my nearest neighbours were already removed. When I heard this, I felt myself quite sick; I was ready to faint. I thought of my S. D.,” (her sister, Sarah Dillwyn, wife of George, then absent,) “the beloved companion of my widowed state—her husband at a distance of some

hundred miles from her; I thought of my own lonely situation—no husband to cheer with the voice of love my sinking spirits. My little flock, too, without a father to direct them how to steer. All these things crowded into my mind at once, and I felt like one forsaken; a flood of friendly tears came to my relief, and I felt a humble confidence that He who had been with me in six troubles, would not forsake me now. While I cherished this hope, my tranquillity was restored, and I felt no sensation but of humble acquiescence to the Divine will, and was favoured to find my family in good health on my arrival, and my dear companion not greatly discomposed, for which favour I desire to be truly thankful.\*

“December 7th. A letter from my next neighbour’s husband, at the camp, warned her to be gone in haste, and many persons coming into town to-day, brought intelligence that the British army were advancing toward us.

“December 8th. Every day begins and

\* “Margaret Morris purchased Governor Franklin’s house on the bank,” (Green Bank,) “when the governor removed to Perth Amboy, and occupied it during the stormy days of the Revolution.” (Dr. Hill’s History of the Church in Burlington.) The “Franklin House,” was a large, antique mansion, for some of whose quaint peculiarities see a future note.

ends with the same accounts, and we hear to-day that the regulars are at Trenton. Some of our neighbours gone, and others going, makes our little bank " (Green Bank, on the river,) " look lonesome. But our trust in Providence is still firm, and we dare not even talk of removing our family.

" December 9th. This evening, were favoured with the company of our faithful friend and brother, R. W." (Rd. Wells.) " This testimony of his love was truly acceptable to us.

" December 10th. To-day, our amiable friend, E. C." (Hetty Cox) " and her family bade us adieu. My brother also left us, but returned in less than an hour, telling us he could not go away just as the Hessians were entering the town; but, no troops coming in, we urged him to leave us next morning, which he concluded to do, after preparing us to expect the Hessians in a few hours. A number of galleys have been lying in the river, before the town, for two days past.

" December 11th. After various reports from one hour to another of light-horse approaching, the people in town had certain intelligence that a large body of Hessians were come to Bordentown, and we might expect to see them in a few hours. About ten o'clock, of this day, a party of about sixty men marched down the main street; as they passed along, they told our doctor" (Odell,) " and some other persons in the town, that a large number of Hessians were advancing,

and would be in the town in less than an hour. This party were riflemen, who, it seems, had crossed the river somewhere in the neighbourhood of Bordentown to reconnoitre, and, meeting with a superior number of Hessians on the road, were then returning, and took Burlington in their way back. From us they crossed to Bristol, and by the time they were fairly embarked, the Hessians, to the number, as we heard, of four or five hundred, had passed what we call York Bridge. On the first certainty of their approach, John Lawrence and two or three others thought best, for the safety of the town, to go out and meet the troops. He communicated his intention to one of the gondola captains, who approved of it, and desired to be informed of the result." (The gondolas or galleys were American gun-boats.)

" The gentlemen went out, and though the Hessian colonel" (Count Donop or "de Nope,") " spoke but little English, yet they found that, upon being thus met in a peaceable manner on behalf of the inhabitants, he was ready to promise them safety and security, to exchange any messages that might be proper with the gentlemen of the galleys. In the meantime, he ordered his troops to halt; they remained in their ranks between the bridge and the corner of Main Street, waiting an answer from on board. J. L. and T. H. went down to report what had passed, and told Captain Moore that the colonel had orders to quarter his troops in Burlington that night, and that if the



inhabitants were quiet and peaceable, and would furnish him with quarters and refreshment, he would pledge his honour that no manner of disorder should happen to disturb or alarm the people. Captain Moore replied that, in his opinion, it would be wrong in such a case to fire on the town, but that he would go down and consult with the commodore, and return an answer as soon as might be. While this answer was waited for, Dr. Odell was told it would be a satisfaction both to the Hessian commandant and to our own people, to have a person who could serve as interpreter between them. Not doubting the foreigner could speak French, the doctor went to him, and he had the satisfaction to find it probable, at least, that he might be of service to the people of the town. The commandant seemed highly pleased to find a person with whom he could converse with ease and precision.

“He desired the doctor to tell the gentlemen of the town to the same purport as above, with this addition: that he expected there would be found no persons in the town in arms; nor any arms, ammunition or effects, belonging to persons that were in arms against the king, concealed by any of the inhabitants; that if any such effects were thus secreted, the house in which they were found would be given up to pillage; to prevent which, it would be necessary to give him a just and fair account of such effects, which account he would forward to the general, and that if we acted openly and

in good faith in these respects, he repeated his assurances, upon the honour of a soldier, that he would be answerable for every kind of disorder on the part of his troops. They remained in profound silence in their ranks, and the commandant, with some of his officers, came into town as far as J. L.’s, wherethey dined, waiting the commodore’s answer.

“The doctor says that as he thought he observed much of the gentleman in the commandant, and the appearance, at least, of generosity and humanity, he took an opportunity to inform him that there was an old friend of his (the doctor’s) who was a colonel, and of some estimation, in the Continental army; that he was at present with General Washington, and that his lady, an amiable woman, had gone into the country with most of her effects; that the doctor was ignorant of the place of her retreat, but that before her departure she had begged him, on the footing of former friendship, to take into his house, and, if he might be permitted, to keep as under his protection, some few things which she could not remove, and told the commandant he was ready to give an exact account of such of her effects as he had thus taken charge of; and at the same time confessed that when he took them, it was in the hope of being suffered to preserve them for his friend. The commandant told him, without a moment’s hesitation: ‘Sir, you need not be at the trouble of giving any further account of those things you have so candidly mentioned;

be assured that whatever effects have been entrusted to you in this way, I shall consider as your own, and they shall not be touched.' From this answer, he was encouraged to hope he might be of still further service to his friends, and in the full persuasion that nothing would occur to disturb the peaceable disposition that was making; but, as it happened, the commodore had received intelligence of a party of Hessians having entered Burlington before Captain Moore got down to him, and had ordered up four galleys to fire on the town wherever any two or three persons should be seen together. Captain Moore met and hailed them, one after another, but the wind was so high that he was not heard or understood. The four gondolas came up, and the first of them appearing before the main street, J. L., T. H. and W. D.\* went down upon the wharf and waved a hat, the signal agreed on with Captain Moore for the boat to come ashore, and give the commodore's answer in peace. To the astonishment of these gentlemen, all the answer they received was first a swivel shot. Not believing it possible this could be designedly done, they stood still, and J. L. again waved his hat, and was answered with an eighteen-pounder. Both these fires, as the gondola people have since told us, were made with as good aim as could be taken, as they took it for granted it was at Hessians

\* William Dillwyn, married to Sarah Logan Smith, daughter of the Hon. John Smith, and afterwards settled in England.

they fired. However, as it was impossible to conjecture that such conduct could have happened, or to suspect such a mistake, it is no wonder the town was exceedingly alarmed; looking upon it in the light of a cruel as well as unprovoked piece of treachery. Upon this news, the commandant rose calmly from table, and his officers with him went out to eight or ten men, who had come to the door as a small body-guard. He turned to the doctor, as he went into the street, and said he could easily dispose of his people out of the possibility of danger, but that much mischief might be done to the town, and that he would take a view of the gondolas, and see what measures might be necessary on his part; but that he should be sorry to be the occasion of any damage or distress to the inhabitants. He walked down the street, and sent different ways three sentinels, in Indian file together, to view and report to him what they saw.

"These being now and then seen at different times, induced the people on board to believe that the houses were full of Hessians, and a cannonade was continued till almost dark, in different directions, sometimes along the street, sometimes across it. Several houses were struck and a little damaged, but not one living creature, either man or beast, killed or wounded. About dark, the gondolas fell down a little way below the town, and the night was passed in quiet.

"While all this tumult was in town, we, on our peaceful bank, ignorant of the

occasion of the firing, were wondering what it could mean, and unsuspecting of danger, were quietly pursuing our business in the family, when a kind neighbour informed us of the occasion, and urged us to go into the cellar as a place of safety. We were prevailed on by him to do so, and remained there till it ceased.

"December 12th. The people of the galleys, suspecting that some troops were yet either concealed in the town, or neighbourhood of it, have been very jealous of the inhabitants, who have often been alarmed with reports that the city would be set on fire; many have gone in haste and great distress into the country, but we still hope no mischief is seriously intended. A number of men landed on our bank this morning, and told us it was their settled purpose to set fire to the town. I begged them not to set my house on fire; they asked which was my house, and they said they knew not what hindered them from firing on it last night, for seeing a light in the chambers they thought there were Hessians in it, and they pointed their guns at it several times. I told them my children were sick, which obliged me to burn a light all night. Though they did not know what hindered them from firing on us, I did; it was the Guardian of the widow and the orphan, who took us into His safe keeping, and preserved us from danger; oh, that I may keep humble, and be thankful for this, as well as other favours vouchsafed to my little flock.

"December 13th. This day we began to look a little like ourselves again. The troops were removed some miles from town, as we hear, and our friends began to venture out to see us; but the suspicions of the gondola men still continued, and search was made in and about town for men distinguished by the name of tories. About noon, of this day, dear brother R. W.,\* popped in upon us; he had heard the firing yesterday, and being anxious for our safety, he ran the risk of venturing amongst us to see how we had fared; surely, this proof of his love will never be forgotten by me while my memory lasts; he left us after dinner.

"December 14th. This day there was no appearance of the formidable Hessians. Several of our friends called to see us; amongst the number was one" (Dr. Odell,) "esteemed by the whole family, and very intimate in it; but the spirit of the devil still continued to rove through the town in the shape of tory-hunters. A message was delivered to our intimate friend, informing him a party of armed men were on the search for him; his horse was brought, and he retired to a place of safety. Some of the gentlemen who entertained the foreigners, were pointed out to the gondola men; two worthy inhabitants† were seized upon, and dragged on board.

---

\* Her brother-in-law, Richard Wells, an English gentleman, of a good estate, Cottiness, near Hull, England.

† Rd. Smith, etc.

"From the 13th to the 16th, we had various reports of the advancing and retiring of the enemy; parties of armed men rudely entered the town, and diligent search was made for tories; some of the gondola gentry broke into and pilaged Rd. Smith's house on the bank. About noon, this day" (16th,) "a very terrible account of thousands coming into town, and now actually to be seen on Gallows Hill; my incautious son\* caught up the spy-glass, and was running towards the mill to look at them. I told him it would be liable to misconstruction, but he prevailed on me to allow him to gratify his curiosity; he went, but returned much dissatisfied, for no troops could he see; as he came back, poor Dick† took the glass, and resting it against a tree, took a view of the fleet; both of these were observed by the people on board, who suspected it was an enemy that was watching their motions. They manned a boat, and sent her on shore; a loud knocking at my door brought me to it; I was a little fluttered, and kept locking and unlocking that I might get my ruffled face a little composed; at last I opened it, and half a dozen men, all armed, demanded the key of the empty house. I asked them what they wanted there; they said to search for a d——d tory who had been spying at them from the mill. The name of a tory, so near *my own door*, seriously alarmed me, for a poor *refugee*,

dignified by that name, had claimed the shelter of my roof, and was at that very time concealed, like a thief, in an auger-hole;\* I rung the bell violently, the signal agreed on if they came to search, and when I thought he had crept into the hole, I put on a very simple look, and cried out, 'Bless me, I hope you are not Hessians.' 'Do we look like Hessians?' asked one of them, rudely. 'Indeed, I don't know.' 'Did you ever see a Hessian?' 'No, never in my life; but they are *men*, and you are men, and may be Hessians for anything I know; but I'll go with you into Colonel Cox's house, though indeed it was my son at the mill; he is but a boy, and meant no harm; he wanted to see the troops.'

"So I marched at the head of them, opened the door, and searched every place, but we could find no tory; strange where he could be. We returned—they greatly disappointed—I, pleased to think my house was not suspected. The captain, a smart little fellow, named Shippen, said he wished he could see the spy-glass. S. D. produced it, and very civilly desired his acceptance of it, which I was sorry for, as I often amused myself in looking through it. They left us and searched J. V.'s" (James Verree,) "and the two next houses, but no tory could they find. This transaction reached the town, and Colonel Cox was very angry, and ordered the men on board. In the even-

\* Dr. John Morris.

† Rd. Hill Morris.

\* See hereafter a note on the "Secret-Chamber," here spoken of as the "auger-hole."

ing, I went to town with my refugee, and placed him in other lodgings."

"December 27th. A letter from General Reed to his brother," (American commander at Burlington,) "informing him that Washington had an engagement with the regulars, on the 25th, early in the morning, taking them by surprise; killed fifty and took nine hundred prisoners. The loss on our side not known, or, if known, not suffered to be public. It seems this heavy loss to the regulars was owing to the prevailing custom among the Hessians of getting drunk on the eve of that great day which brought peace on earth and good-will to men; but oh! how unlike Christians is the manner in which they celebrate it. Can we call ourselves Christians, while we act so contrary to our Master's rules? He set the example which we profess to follow, and here is a recent instance that we only profess it; instead of good-will, envy and hatred seem to be the ruling passions in the breasts of thousands. This evening, the 27th, about three thousand of the Pennsylvania militia and other troops landed in the neck, and marched into town with artillery, baggage, etc., and are quartered on the inhabitants. One company was lodged at J. V.'s, and a guard placed between his house and ours. We were so favoured as not to have any sent to our house. An officer spent the evening with us, and appeared to be in high spirits, and talked of engaging the English as a very trifling affair—nothing so easy as to drive them over the North River, etc."

"December 28th. Early this morning, the troops marched out of town in high spirits. A flight of snow this morning drove the gondolas again down the river. My heart sinks when I think of the numbers unprepared for death who will, probably, be sent in a few days to appear before the Judge of Heaven. The weather clearing up this afternoon, we observed several boats, with soldiers and their baggage, making up to our wharf; as I looked at them, I thought I saw a face that was not strange to me, and, taking a nearer view, found it was the well-known face of my beloved brother and friend, G. Dillwyn. When I saw the companions he was among, I thought of what Solomon said of his beloved, that she was like an apple-tree amongst the trees of the wood. When he came into the house, my kindred heart bade him welcome to the hospitable roof—for so must I ever deem that roof which has sheltered me and my little flock—though our joy at meeting him was checked by the prospect before and around. A man, who seemed to have command over the soldiers just landed, civilly asked for the keys of Colonel Cox's house, in which they stowed their baggage, and took up their quarters for the night, and were very quiet.

"December 29th. This morning the soldiers at the next house prepared to depart, and, as they passed my door, they stopped to bless and thank me for the food I sent them, which I received, not

as my due, but as belonging to my *Master*, who had reached a morsel to them by my hand. A great number of soldiers in town to-day; another company took possession of the next house when the first left it. The inhabitants much straightened for bread to supply the soldiers, and firewood to keep them warm. This seems to be only one of the many calamities of war.

"December 30th. A number of poor soldiers, sick and wounded, brought into town to-day, and lodged in the court-house; some of them in private houses. To-day, I hear, several of our townsmen have agreed to procure wood for the soldiers; but they found it was attended with considerable difficulty, as most of the wagons usually employed to bring in wood were pressed to take the soldier's baggage.

"December 31st. We have been told of an engagement between the two armies, in which it was said the English had four hundred taken prisoners, and three hundred killed and wounded. The report of the evening contradicts the above intelligence, and there is no certain account of a battle.

"January 1st, 1777. This New Year's day has not been ushered in with the usual rejoicings, and I believe it will be the beginning of a sorrowful year to very many people. Yet the flatterer, hope, bids me look forward with confidence to Him who can bring out of this confusion the greatest order. I do not hear that any messengers have been in town from the camp.

"January 3d. This morning we heard very distinctly a heavy firing of cannon; the sound came from about Trenton, and at noon a number of soldiers, upwards of one thousand, came into town in great confusion, with baggage and some cannon. From these soldiers we learn there was a smart engagement yesterday, at Trenton, and that they left them engaged near Trenton Mill, but were not able to say which side was victorious. They were again quartered on the inhabitants, and we again exempt from the cumber of having them lodged in our house. Several of those who lodged in Colonel Cox's house last week, returned to-night, and asked for the key, which I gave them. About bed-time, I went into the next house to see if the fires were safe, and my heart was melted to see such a number of my fellow-creatures lying like swine on the floor, fast asleep, and many of them without even a blanket to cover them. It seems very strange to me, that such a number should be allowed to come from the camp at the very time of the engagements, and I shrewdly suspect they have run away, for they can give no account why they came or where they are to march next.

"January 4th. The accounts hourly coming in are so contradictory and various, that we know not which to give credit to. We have heard our people have gained another victory; that the English are fleeing before them, some at Brunswick, some at Princeton. We hear, to-day, that Sharp Delany and A.

Morris," (Captain Anthony Morris, her cousin,) "and others of the Pennsylvania militia are killed, and that the Count de Nope is numbered with the dead; if so, the Hessians have lost a brave and humane commander. The prisoners taken by our troops are sent to Lancaster jail. A number of sick and wounded brought into town, calls upon us to extend a hand of charity towards them. Several of *my* soldiers left the next house, and returned to the place from whence they came. Upon my questioning them pretty close, I brought several to confess they had run away, being scared at the heavy firing on the 3d. There were several pretty, innocent-looking lads among them, and I sympathized with their mothers, when I saw them preparing to return to the army.

"January 5th. I heard to-day that Captain Shippen, who threatened to shoot my son for spying at the gondolas, is killed. I forgave him long ago, for the fright he occasioned me, and felt sorry when I heard he was dead. We are told to-day that General Mercer is killed, and Mifflin is wounded; what sad havoc will this dreadful war make in our land!"

"January 9th. We hear to-day that our troops have driven the English to Brunswick, and some say there has been another battle. All the officers went out of town to-day. The report of poor A. Morris being killed, is confirmed by an officer who was in the battle. We hear that Washington has sent to buy up a number of stores, from whence it is con-

cluded he is going into winter quarters. The weather very cold; some snow falling has also filled the river with ice, and we expect it will be strong enough to walk over in a day or two, and give an opportunity, to those inclined to escape, of crossing over, which, for several weeks past, has been attended with some difficulty; all the boats belonging to the town being seized upon by the gentlemen of the galleys, and either borne away, or broken to pieces, which they said was done to prevent the Hessians from crossing the river; and, on the same pretence, a number of bridges have been taken up, and others so much damaged as to make it difficult for travelers to pass from hence to Philadelphia. Several of the soldiers, who were brought into town sick, have died, and, it is feared, the disorder by which they were afflicted is infectious.

"January 11th. Weather very cold, and the river quite shut. I pity the poor soldiers now on their march, many of whom will, probably, lie out in the fields this cold night. What cause have I for gratitude, that I and my household are sheltered from the storm! oh, that the hearts of my offspring may learn to trust in the God of their *mother*. He who has condescended to preserve us in great danger, and kept our feet from wandering from the habitation His goodness has allotted to us.

"January 12th. We are told to-day of the robbery of one of the commissaries; the sum lost is said to be £10,000. I have not heard who is suspected of

committing the robbery. The Earl of B——n,\* who quitted his habitation on the first alarm of the Hessians coming in, is returned with his family. We have some hopes that our refugee will be presented with a pair of lawn sleeves, when dignities become cheap, and suppose he will then think himself too *big* to creep into his old auger-hole; but I shall remind him of the *place*, if I live to see him created first B——p of B——n.”†

“January 14th. A letter from my amiable friend, E. C., informs me her husband’s battalion was in the front of the battle at Princeton, and behaved remarkably well; they took two hundred prisoners, and left eighty on the field; he acknowledges the preserving hand of Providence, in bringing him safe through such a scene of blood, etc. I hear General Howe sent a request to Washington, desiring three days’ cessation of arms, to take care of the wounded, and bury the dead, which was refused; what a woeful tendency war has to harden the human heart against the tender feelings of humanity! Well it may be called a *horrid*

*art*, thus to change the nature of man. I thought that even barbarous nations had a sort of religious regard for their dead. A friend from Trenton tells me poor A. Morris died in three hours after he was wounded, and was buried in Friends’ burying-ground, at Stony Brook. Also Captain Shippen was buried by him. The same friend told us that a man was killed in his bed, at the house of Stacey Potts, at Trenton, in the time of the engagement there, and that Potts’s daughter, about the age of mine, went from home to lodge, the night preceding the battle, and returning in the morning, just as she stepped into her father’s door, a ball met her, took the comb out of her hair and gently grazed the skin of her head without doing her any further injury: who shall dare to say they are shot at random?

“January 15th. I was a good deal affected this evening, at seeing the hearse in which General Mercer’s body was conveyed over the river, on the ice, to be buried at Philadelphia; poor Captain Shippen’s body was also taken over at the same time to be buried there.”

“February 3d. To-day appeared in print a proclamation of General Washington’s, ordering all persons who had taken protections of the king’s commissioners, to come in thirty days, and swear allegiance to the United States of America, or else repair with their families to the lines of the British troops. What will become of our refugee now!

“February 4th. To-day eight boats

\* Ironical.

† This was the before-mentioned Dr. Odell, rector of St. Mary’s Church, an intimate friend of the family. The present rector of St. Mary’s, Dr. Hills, in his “History of the Church in Burlington,” says: “The auger-hole, to which the Quakeress thus playfully alludes, was, no doubt, the *Secret Chamber*, under the roof of the south-east wing of her residence, entered from a room adjoining by opening a linen closet, drawing out the shelves, prying up the movable back, and admitting a person, by stooping, to a dark, but quite roomy apartment, which could only be entered in this mysterious way. Before the Governor Franklin-house was demolished, in 1873, I went into this Secret Chamber with extraordinary interest.”



full of soldiers sailed up the river to join the Continental forces; they appeared to be very merry, with their drums beating and their colours flying; this is said to be the day appointed for our friends, who are prisoners, to have a hearing before Putnam; a man, who is not a lover of peace, told us it was expected there would be bloody work on the occasion.

"February 6th. Several hundred soldiers, who were returning from the camp, were quartered on the inhabitants, and in general, I hear behaved well.

"February 7th. All the soldiers quartered on the town last night, went away to-day. The prisoners taken from our town and Mount Holly, discharged and returned home; several of them much fatigued, and some sick."

(The journal is now somewhat deficient in interest until——)

"June 10th. A person from the camp came to town to engage a number of guides (to go back with him,) who were well acquainted with the different roads to Philadelphia, that in case our people should be obliged to retreat they may not be at a loss.

"June 11th. Certain intelligence arrived, per express, that the English are at Bound Brook, the Americans at Morristown.

"June 13th. Early this morning the soldiers beat to march from Bristol, and in the course of the day, several boats full of soldiers, with the Pennsylvania militia, sailed up the river.

"June 14th. Before daylight this

morning, the alarm guns at Princeton, Trenton, Bordentown and Bristol were fired, and answered by those below. About nine o'clock, the gondolas and barges began to appear in sight, and from that time till nine at night, there have gone up the river five or six gondolas. Several flat-bottomed boats are also gone to Bristol. There is a report of a battle to-day, which seems probable, as we have heard much firing above. By a person from Bordentown, we hear twelve expresses came in there to-day from camp. Some of the gondola men and their wives being sick, and no doctor in town to apply to, they were told that Mrs. M. was a skillful woman, and kept medicines to give to the poor; and, notwithstanding their late attempts to shoot my poor boy, they ventured to come to me, and, in a very humble manner, begged me to come and do something for them. At first I thought they might have a design to put a trick on me, and get me aboard of their gondola, and then pillage my house as they had done some others; but, on asking where the sick folks were, was told they were lodged in the governor's house. So I went to see them. There were several, both men and women, very ill with a fever." "I treated them according to art, and they all got well. I thought I had received all my pay, when they thankfully acknowledged my kindness, but lo! in a short time afterwards, a very rough, ill-looking man came to the door and asked for me. When I went to him, he drew me aside and asked if I had any

friends in Philadelphia. The question alarmed me, supposing there was some mischief meditated against that poor city; however, I calmly said: 'I have an ancient father-in-law, some sisters and other near friends there.' 'Well,' said the man, 'do you wish to hear from them, or send anything by way of refreshment to them? If you do, I will take charge of it, and bring you back anything you may send for.' I was very much surprised, and thought, to be sure, he only wanted to get provisions to take to the gondolas, when he told me his wife was one of those I had given medicine to, and this was the only thing he could do to pay me for my kindness. My heart leaped with joy, and I set about preparing something for my dear absent friends. A quarter of beef, some veal, fowls and flour were soon put up, and about midnight the man called and took them aboard of his boat. He left them at Robert Hopkins's, at the Point, from whence my beloved friends took them to town; and, two nights after, a loud knocking at our front door greatly alarmed us. Opening the chamber window, we heard a man's voice saying, 'Come down softly and open the door, but bring no light.' There was something mysterious in such a call, and we concluded to go down and set the candle in the kitchen. When we got to the front door, we asked, 'Who are you?' The man replied, 'A friend, open quickly;' so the door was opened, and who should it be but our honest gondola man, with

a letter, a bushel of salt, a jug of molasses, a bag of rice, some tea, coffee and sugar, and some cloth for a coat for my poor boys—all sent by my kind sisters. How did our hearts and eyes overflow with love to them, and thanks to our Heavenly Father for such seasonable supplies. May we never forget it. Being now so rich, we thought it our duty to hand out a little to the poor around us who were mourning for want of salt; so we divided the bushel, and gave a pint to every poor person that came for it, and had a great plenty for our own use. Indeed, it seemed as if our little store increased by distributing it, like the bread broken by our Saviour to the multitude, which, when he had blessed it, was so marvelously multiplied.

"One morning, having left my chamber at an earlier hour than usual, and casting my eyes towards the river, was surprised to see some hundreds of boats, all filled with British soldiers. I ran to my dear G. D.'s room, and begged him to get up and see the sight. He went to the window, and I waited to hear what he would say; but, as he said nothing, I called out to him, 'Brother, what shall we do now?' He opened his door, and sweetly and calmly said, 'Let us, my sister, keep still and quiet; I believe no harm will happen to us;' and indeed we were favoured with remarkable stillness: even the children seemed to partake of it. The boats were ordered up the river to Bordentown to burn all the gondolas:" "the last boat we saw, was a small one, with

only three men and the rowers in it; they were not soldiers: when they came opposite to the town wharf they stopped rowing and pulled off their hats and bowed to the people on the wharf. We heard afterwards it was our poor refugee, Dr. S. Burling, and J. Stansbury, who intended to have come on shore and paid us a visit, but so many people appearing on the wharf they thought it safest to take to their oars and follow the fleet. One large vessel, with cannon, was in the fleet, and when they returned, were ordered to fire if they saw soldiers on the wharf or about the streets. It seems the soldiers had notice of the time when they were to return, and they placed themselves along the shore quite down to the ferry; it was first-day afternoon, and all the family but myself gone to meeting, and I was lying on the bed, and hearing a large gun, looked out of the window, and saw the large ship so close to our landing that I thought they were coming ashore; when, behold! they fired two or three of their great guns, which shook the house, and went through the walls of our next-door neighbour, who was a captain in the rebel army. I still kept at the window, unapprehensive of danger, and seeing a man on the deck talking and pointing to my house, one of them said, 'In that house lives a woman to whom I am indebted for my life; she sheltered me when I was driven from my own house,' etc. This I was afterwards told by a person who heard it; it is needless to add it was our poor refugee.

A rebel quartermaster, who had received some little civilities from my S. D. and myself, asked me one day if I did not wish to see my friends in Philadelphia; I said it was the wish nearest my heart; he said he would accompany me as far as Frankfort, if I would promise to take no kind of provision with me, and that he would meet me at the same place and conduct me home again. Such an offer was not to be slighted. I went to my friend, A. O., and asked her if she would venture to bear me company. She joyfully agreed, and we borrowed a horse and chair, and early next morning set out. Our quartermaster being our guard, and good neighbour J. V. went with us to the ferry, to see us safe over. We got to A. James's" (former partner of the elder John Smith) "place in the afternoon, and sent notice to our friends in town, and next morning my father, brothers Moore and Wells, and my two sisters, with Dr. O., etc., met us at Kensington, for they dared not go further, that being the British lines. I believe there never was a more heart-tendering meeting. I had not seen my father and sisters for many months, and the dangers we were surrounded with, and the probability of this being the last time we might meet on earth, together with the reports of the great scarcity of provisions in town, and a thousand other things, all contributed to make it an awfully affecting meeting. My sisters went to A. J.'s place and dined with me. A. O. stayed with her husband till evening, when my dear sis-

ters left me and returned to town. The parting was almost too much for me. I thought we were taking a last farewell of each other, but part we must; they went to town, and Nancy and myself retired soon to bed, expecting our quartermaster to call on us by daylight, but no news did we hear of him; but a heavy firing in the morning made us fearful we should not get safe home. About nine o'clock some stragglers stopped at our quarters, and said there had been a skirmish between the English and Americans, and, more terrible still, that parties were ordered out to bring in all they should meet with; this intelligence made us conclude to venture homewards without our guide; we got into our chair and whipped and cut our dull horse at a strange rate. Several parties passed and repassed, and questioned us about whence we came, and where we were going—they said if we were going to Burlington, we should be stopped at the ferry and taken to Washington's headquarters, for there was a report that women had been into town and brought out goods. We kept our minds pretty calm, hoping that if we got safe to the ferry, as we were so well known, we should meet no more dangers, and we got along well till we got to the hill beyond the Red Lion, which being very bad, and we still pressing our poor horse to make more haste, he made one violent exertion to reach the top of the hill, when, to our utter dismay, the swingletree broke, and the chair began to roll down the hill. We both jumped

out at the same instant; Nancy held the horse while I rolled a stone behind the wheel, and there we stood afraid to stir from the horse, and thinking we should be obliged to leave the chair and lead the horse home. At last we ventured to the door of a small house hard by; a man came out, and with the help of Nancy's ribbons and my garters fixed us off, and we once again mounted the chair, and walked the horse till we came near the Bristol road, where we heard the ferry was guarded, and none suffered to cross. However, we kept on, and at length reached the ferry, where, instead of armed men, we could hardly find one man to put us over. At last we got over, and now being on our own shore, we began, like people just escaped from shipwreck, to review the dangers past, and congratulate ourselves on our arrival in a safe port; and I hope not without a sincere, though silent acknowledgment of the good hand that had vouchsafed to bring us so far on our way to our lonely habitations. When we arrived at my door, my beloved S. D. had the neighbours and children all sitting with her; her tender, anxious mind filled with apprehensions for our safety. As we had stayed a day longer than we intended, it was conjectured by our wise neighbour, J. V., that some terrible thing had happened; nothing less than that the horse, which was his, had been seized, and we kept in Pennsylvania. Rd. Smith, who lent the chair, was equally alarmed for the fate of his carriage; and S. H., who

loudly exclaimed against the expedition, said we were certainly carried to headquarters ; and as Nancy's husband was in the British pay, it would go hard with her for his sake ; but, behold ! all their wise conjectures proved like the croaking of the raven, for, in the midst of it all, we appeared before them in our proper persons, before our arrival was announced. Some cried out, where's the horse ? where's the chair ? where have you been ? etc. We gayly told them all

was safe, then sat down to a good dish of tea, and rehearsed all we had seen, heard and suffered ; when we were seriously advised never to engage again in such a perilous undertaking ; and we as seriously assured them that if we did, we would look out for a stronger horse and chair, and be our own guide, for that our late expedition, so far from being a discouragement, was like a whet to a hungry man, which gave him a better appetite for his dinner."

## CHAPTER XVII.

### A WHIG LADY IN THE REVOLUTION.—RECOLLECTIONS OF DEBORAH LOGAN.

[*Letter from Deborah Logan to John F. Watson.*]

“IN answer to my esteemed friend Watson’s\* queries, respecting what I can remember of the state of things, facts and the expression of public opinion during the memorable years of 1777 and 1778, when the hostile army of Great Britain occupied Philadelphia, I will give my recollections as briefly and simply as I can; approving much of his diligence in endeavouring to collect all the information now to be obtained from those who still survive, who had lived at that stormy period, and most heartily do I reciprocate the wish, that our beautiful city may never again be forced to receive into its domicile the armed hands of a menacing foe, nor its soil ever again be pressed by the feet of a foreign invader.

“I was about ten years of age at the time, and can well remember the previous gloom spread over the minds of the inhabitants, (I now write from recollected ideas and without consulting any documents or dates), from the time it was thought the enemy would advance thro’ the Jerseys; the very darkest hour of the Revolution appearing to me to be that preceding the capture of the Hessians, at Trenton; those who favoured the gov-

ernment at home, as England was then called,” (the tories,) “became elated and the Whigs depressed; this may account for a good deal of severity that was used before the constituted authorities of that time left the city; in visiting the inhabitants and inspecting what stores of provisions they had, taking, in some instances, what they deemed superfluous, especially blankets, of which our army were in great need; they had several from my mother, and came to search the house for arms, but very civilly took my word that we had none secreted. Our large, old house in Chestnut Street, afforded an abundant supply of lead, which was an article in great demand; for the water-spouts, pipes and lining of cisterns, of which we had many, were all torn off and taken. After the public authorities had left the city, it was a very gloomy time indeed; we knew the enemy had landed at the head of Elk, but of their procedure and movements we had but vague information, for none were left in the city in public employ to whom expresses would be addressed. The day of the battle of Brandywine was one of deep anxiety; we heard the firing and knew of an engagement between the armies without expecting immediate in-

\* John F. Watson, author of “Annals of Philadelphia.”

formation of the result, when towards night, a horseman rode at full speed down Chestnut Street and turn'd round Fourth to the Indian Queen public-house; many ran to hear what he had to tell, and as I remember, his account was pretty near the truth, he told of Lafayette being wounded.

"We were then for some time in ignorance of the march of the armies, but were certain they would take possession of the city; and an evening, or perhaps two, previous to that event, we were alarmed with the most awfully grand display of an Aurora Borealis in the heavens which we had ever seen. At first some suggested that the crimson-stain'd streamers, which flashed over us with ever-varying motions, was occasioned by the fires of the army, but when convinced that it was too vast to be attributed to human agency, superstition mingled with our fears, and few were philosophic enough to regard it as a natural appearance without portent; for my own part, what I had read of the siege of Jerusalem and the dreadful sights which that unfortunate people imagined they saw in the heavens, when they averted their eyes from the horrors of the earth, presented itself to my mind and filled it with the most melancholy reflections.

"We had for a neighbour and an intimate acquaintance, a very amiable English gentleman, who had been in the British army\* and had left the service

upon marrying a rich and excellent lady of Philadelphia some years before. He was a person so much liked and esteemed by the public, that he remained unmolested at a time when the committee of public safety sent many excellent citizens into banishment, without a hearing, upon the most vague and unfounded suspicion, but contented themselves with only taking his word of honour, that he would do nothing inimical to the country, nor furnish the enemy with any information. He endeavoured to give my mother confidence that the inhabitants would not be ill-treated, saying, that the army must indeed be very much altered from what he had known, if strict discipline would not be enforced, and the inhabitants and their property respected. A family from New York, of an old gentleman and his wife and six lovely girls, their daughters, who had left that city upon their approach, were induced to stay upon the representation of Mr. Gurney; one of the young ladies was ill and no sort of convenience adequate to the removal of the family could at the time be procured. He advised that we should all be well dressed and that we should keep our houses closed. The army marched in and took possession of the town in the morning. We were upstairs and saw them pass to the State-House; they looked well, clean and well-clad, and the contrast between them and our own poor, barefooted and ragged troops was very great, and caus'd a feeling of despair; it was a solemn and im-

\* This was Henry Gurney, who married lawyer John Ross' daughter Catherine, an heiress, and lived in the house of John Read's, *vis-a-vis* Bank of United States.

pressive day, but I saw no exultation in the enemy, nor indeed in those who were reckoned favourable to their success. Early in the afternoon, Lord Cornwallis' suite arrived and took possession of my mother's house; Enoch Story, a tory gentleman of the city, coming to apprise her of it and advise her not to resist, as the troops must be quartered upon the inhabitants, and he said it would be better to have an officer of high rank; but my mother was appalled by the numerous train which took possession of her dwelling, and shrank from having such inmates, for a guard was mounted at the door and the yard filled with soldiers and baggage of every description, and I well remember what we thought of the haughty looks of Lord Rawdon and the other aid-de-camp, as they traversed the apartments. My mother desired to speak with Lord Cornwallis, and he attended her in the front parlour; she told him of her situation and how impossible it would be for her to stay in her own house with such a numerous train as composed his lordship's establishment. He behaved with great politeness to her, said he should be sorry to give trouble and would have other quarters looked out for him. They withdrew that afternoon and he was accommodated at Peter Reeve's, in Second near Spruce Street, and we felt very glad at the exemption, but it did not last long, for directly the quartermasters were employed in billeting the troops, and we had to find room for two officers of artillery, and afterwards an addition

for two gentlemen, secretaries of Lord Howe.

"The officers very generally, I believe, behaved with politeness to the inhabitants, and many of them upon going away, expressed their satisfaction that no injury to the city was contemplated by their commander; they said that living among the inhabitants and speaking the same language, made them uneasy at the thought of acting as enemies. One of our officers was a Scotchman, pretty far advanced in life, sensible, sober and sedate, he had been long in the army and acquainted with mankind in camp and foreign countries. He spoke freely of the war and of the little honour to be gained by it; he strove to give as little trouble as possible, and charged a soldier who waited on him, to be assisting in cutting wood and bringing water for the kitchen. The secretaries also behaved in a most unexceptionable manner; one of them, a Mr. Davis, was his lordship's private secretary; the other, Ambrose Serle, Esquire, was secretary to the commission that came out about that time to offer peace upon condition of independence being retracted; terms, that they soon understood would not be accepted. Upon the arrival of the commissioners, even Mr. and Mrs. Gurney were compelled to receive inmates; and Mr. Eden," (afterwards Lord Auckland,) "and his young wife, a daughter of Andrew Elliott's, and whose mother was a lady of the Plumstead family, of Philadelphia, were the persons; they were very indignant



at this, and Mrs. Gurney insisted she would only receive them as guests, a measure which it seemed surprising should have been complied with, and I believe was afterwards regretted by themselves, for the expense was considerable, and the pleasure bearing nothing adequate to the trouble and vexation.

"At first, provisions were scarce and dear, and we had to live with much less abundance than we had been accustomed to; hard money was indeed as difficult to come at as if it had never been taken from the mines, except with those who had things to sell for the use of the army; they had given certificates to the farmers as they came up thro' Chester County, of the amount of stores they had taken, and upon these being presented for payment at headquarters, they were duly honoured. My mother received a seasonable supply in this way, from persons who were in her debt, and had been paid for what the army had taken. Edith Cheyney had received a pretty clever sum, which her husband had directed her to take to my mother in part payment of what had been lent to them in good money years before, to preserve their place from the hands of the sheriff; but when she saw the gold on the table, she could not resolve to part with it all, but reserved some to take home, of which she was robbed on the way by some of the lawless banditti who infested the roads near the lines. Many persons had buried their plate and money, and some were simple enough to put their papers

into such recesses, where they, of course, if kept any time, mouldered and were ruined. Everything considered, the citizens fared better than could have been expected, and tho' it was certainly disagreeable in many places, on account of the dirt, yet the city was healthy. The enemy appeared to have a great deal of shipping in the Delaware; I counted sixty vessels that looked of large size, moored so close to each other, that it seemed as if you could not put a hand between them, near to where the navy-yard now is, and all the wharves and places seemed crowded. There was scarce anything to sell in the shops when they came into the town, and the paper money had depreciated to nothing. I remember two pieces of silk that I saw on sale a little before their arrival, at one hundred dollars per yard. Tea was fifty or sixty dollars per pound.

"The day of the battle of Germantown, we heard the firing all day but knew not the result. Towards evening they brought in the wounded. The prisoners were carried to the State-House lobbies, and the street was presently filled with women, taking lint and bandages and every refreshment which they thought their suffering countrymen might want. I saw an officer stop one of these groups and ask them, in half jest, why they did not carry such things to the other hospitals where the wounded British were. 'O sir,' answered a lively girl, who had a deep interest at stake among her helpless people, 'permit us to go to your enemies,

we know your ability and humanity to your own wounded men, or they should have some of our things likewise.' They were suffered to proceed, and after the others were dressed, the surgeons attended to them likewise. The barbarous treatment of prisoners in the prison, by the provost,\* was not known to us in the city at the time, and I have hoped, for the sake of humanity, it was not so bad as was afterwards reported, tho' he was certainly a wicked and inhuman instrument. War, with all the polish of courteous chivalry, is a dreadful evil, and productive of great misery and woe; but when fiends, in the shape of cruel and unprincipled men, mingle in the sanguinary business it is truly the work of hell, and there is no relief afforded to the picture.

"The soldiers, when preparing to go out on an expedition, used to express very pious wishes that some of their officers might be killed in order that promotion might take place; this was in the artillery. Our captain's man used to tell the girls in the kitchen, that his master questioned him so closely about everything which he procured, that he never had a chance to get any plunder; he did not dare, he said, to take even a chicken without paying for it, but it may be easily thought, few were so scrupulous.

"General Howe, during the time he staid in Philadelphia, seized and kept for

his own use Mary Pemberton's coach and horses, in which he used to ride about the town. The old officers appeared to be uneasy at his conduct, and some of them freely expressed their opinions. They said, that before his promotion to the chief command, he sought for the counsels and company of officers of experience and merit, and that when he knew such were on guard at their different quarters, he would go and sit with them, and converse on subjects of science and seek for information. But now his companions were usually a set of boys, the most dissipated set of fellows in the army, and he suffered 'Mr. Washington' to circumvent him in all his plans. They admitted, tho' reluctantly, as may be thought, the great prudence and well-devised conduct of our illustrious commander.

"Lord Howe was much more sedate and dignified than his brother; really dignified, for he did not seem to affect any pomp or parade; and I have known him, when he wanted Captain Duncan, of the 'Eagle,' (who used to come constantly over to our garden, when in attendance on his lordship,) walk in at the gate and up the piazza, to look for him, instead of sending a messenger. Before they left the city, he observed to his secretary that they had made much use of my mother's house and garden, and he should like to remunerate her for it, and he offered to take my youngest brother as a midshipman on board of his ship, but this, my mother's feeling toward her

\* Conyngham. Some of the British officers themselves spoke with indignation of his barbarity.

own country, and her religious principles equally forbade.

"They were exceedingly chagrined and surprised at the capture of Burgoyne, and at first would not suffer it to be mentioned. We had received undoubted intelligence of it, in a letter from Charles Thompson, and upon communicating this circumstance to Henry Gurney, his interrogations forced an acknowledgment from some of the superior officers, that it was, as he said, too true.

"One of my acquaintances, indeed an intimate one, performed the part of a 'Nymph of the Blended Rose,' in the splendid festival of the Meschianza, but I saw no part of the show, not even the decorated hall, where the knights and ladies supped amidst the 'grand salams' of their turbaned attendants; nor even the Ridotto part, which was gazed at from the wharves and warehouses by all the uninvited part of the population of the town, except the stricter *Friends*; not that I wanted curiosity, but its gratification was forbidden to me, and I could but acknowledge the propriety of the prohibition. But the expectation and exhilaration which it caused amongst the gay and young can hardly be imagined, and the effect of the tournament and the dance, as described by them afterwards, grand and imposing in the highest degree. It was upon this occasion, that the old officer I have before spoken of, observed, that if 'Mr. Washington' acted with his accustomed prudence he would not disturb them whilst they were

engaged in such work. The tastes and talents of the unfortunate André were put in full requisition for this entertainment, and many of the decorations of this room, it was said, were arranged by him, and the scenes painted on canvas by his own hands, some of which, I was recently told, were still remaining in some houses in the neighbourhood of the hall of celebration.

"Now I have mentioned Major André, I am reminded of an anecdote respecting him, not indeed in strict keeping with the character which he sustained, but which I give on the authority of Charles Thompson, Esquire, who heard it from Du Simitiere himself. That gentleman had staid in the city during its occupation by the British, and being intimately acquainted with André, he waited on him to engage his attention to the protection of the Library and other public institutions upon the evacuation of the city. André occupied Dr. Franklin's house, in which his furniture and books were left. Simitiere found him in the doctor's library, engaged in packing up books, which he took with his own baggage; he specified in particular a splendid work which had been still left in the doctor's keeping; it was a present from Louis XVI. of France, to the Philosophical Society. I think, he said, it was in twenty-four volumes, superbly bound. Its editors were the Jesuits in China, and it was a work of great learning and ingenuity: 'The Notitia of the Chinese.' Simitiere declared that he was con-

founded at what he saw, and endeavoured, tho' indirectly, to awaken him to a proper sense of the turpitude of the action, by relating what he had just witnessed of the honourable conduct of General Kniphausen, who had occupied General Cadwallader's house, and who had caused an inventory to be taken of its contents when he entered it, and was that morning engaged in examining that all was right upon his departure; but the hint was useless and the books were removed. The streets seemed always well filled, both with officers and soldiers, and I believe they frequently attended different places of worship; but Friends' meetings were not much to their tastes. They had their own chaplains to the different regiments, which appeared to us a mere mockery of religion. Parson Badger was chaplain to the artillery, and he was billeted at John Field's, who, with his wife, were very plain Friends in our neighbourhood; the house was very small and he had the front room upstairs, and as he was a jolly, good-tempered person, he was much liked by the young fellows, who used to call and see him after parade, till his room and the stairs and porch, and chairs out on the pavement, in fine weather, would be quite filled with them; they appeared to be very merry, but the family spoke very well of his manners and behaviour, and it must be confessed that the citizens generally fared better than was anticipated from their occupation of the town.

“Even Whig ladies went to the Mes-

chianza and to balls, but I knew of very few attachments formed; nor, with the exception of one instance, of any want of propriety of behaviour.

“When they left the city, and the officers came to take leave of their acquaintance and express their good wishes, it seemed to us that a considerable change had taken place in their prospects of success, between the time of their entry and departure. They often spoke freely in conversation on these subjects, and admitted that our country offered great facilities. We saw some for the last time in the evening, many went in the night, and on the morning of the — of June, the suite of Lord Howe departed. The secretaries went; they had only a lodging at our house, but went always to his lordship's table. The other officers found their own provisions and had their servants to dress them. They had beds, bedding and utensils from the families where they were quartered, and in most cases, their civility made the business more tolerable. I knew an instance where an old officer was opposed to the utmost of *civil* resistance, and he as intent on gaining admission as he would have been of urging on the surrender of a fortress. The family formed a terrible idea of him, and thought that they should have a most uncomfortable time with such a blustering inmate, but by degrees this subsided, they became so pleased with him, that ‘Captain Scott’ was quoted as authority by them on every occasion.

“The Honourable Cosmo Gordon’ staid all night at his quarters, and lay in bed so long the next morning that the family thought it but kind to awaken him and tell him ‘his friends, the rebels, were in town.’ It was with great difficulty he procured a boat to put him over the Delaware, perhaps he and his man were the last that embarked. Many soldiers hid themselves in cellars and other places, and staid behind, (I have heard.) In two hours after we saw the last of them, our own dragoons galloped down the street.

“Adjutant Reed, of the artillery, had been billeted at neighbour Horn’s. She was the wife of an infirm but patriotic man, who was out in the service of his country. The adjutant was afflicted with the gout, which she knew how to nurse, and when he was about to depart he told his hostess that they might have all they left behind at the artillery park” (the State-House yard.) “It was an odd bequest, but she was anxious to avail herself of it, and came over to my mother to consult what was to be done. The result was to procure carts and haul away the hickory-wood directly. My mother told her that the public authorities would visit that place immediately and not regard the adjutant’s proposition. But before they appeared the boys disputed the damaged powder and other things which were left.

“When our own troops took possession of the city, General Arnold, then flushed with the recent capture of Bur-

goyne, was appointed to the command of it, and his quarters, (as if we had been conquered from an enemy,) appointed at Henry Gurney’s! They were appalled at the circumstance, but thought it prudent to make no resistance, when, to their agreeable surprise, his politeness and that of his aids, Major Franks and Captain Clarkson, made the imposition sit light, and in a few days he removed to Mrs. Master’s, in Market Street, that had been occupied as headquarters by General Howe, where he entered on a style of living but ill-according with republican simplicity, giving sumptuous entertainments that involved him in expenses and debts, and most probably laid the foundation of his necessities and poverty, of his future defection and treason to his country.\*

“The various events of the war and the facts that have since been elicited make it no enthusiastic view of the subject to say, that Divine Providence favoured our cause; and it most happily at length triumphed; but there were times in which the bad passions and ill-humour of many of those who were engaged in its defence, were much better calculated to drive their opponents into

---

\* General Arnold was lame and used a crutch; his lameness was occasioned by his wounds at Quebec. He married Miss Shippen, of Philadelphia, one of the belles who figured in General Howe’s entertainments. Colonel A. McLane told me he early saw Arnold’s spirit of extortion and deceit. As a general officer and because he made complaint of it, the general sent him out on a hazardous scouting expedition into Jersey, where he hoped he would have been cut off!—  
NOTE BY J. F. WATSON.

the service of the enemy, than to keep them true to themselves. Often the most wanton sacrifice of the property of individuals took place upon account of the militia fines, and the ill-gotten gains were pocketed by the commissaries and tax gatherers.

“The confiscation of the estates of those who had joined the British was no public benefit, and occasioned scenes of

distress, when acted upon, that fell heavy only upon their helpless and innocent families, and threw a mournful shade over the succeeding scenes. But the wisdom and humanity of the illustrious framers of the Constitution of these States, by a salutary enactment have judiciously provided against any future repetition of such useless severity and distress.

“DEBORAH LOGAN.”

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### MARRIAGE AND OBITUARY NOTICES.

The following marriage and obituary notices, during the Revolutionary period, of members of the family of the Hon. John Smith, have been copied from the "*Pennsylvania Gazette*," published in Philadelphia.

Marriage of the diarist's eldest son. (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, January 23d, 1772:)

"On Monday the 13th inst., was married, at Burlington, Mr. James Smith, son of the Hon. John Smith, Esquire, deceased, to Miss Hetty Hewlings, an agreeable young lady."

Death of Elizabeth Smith, the "sister Betty" of the diary. (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, October 14th, 1772:)

"On the 3d inst., was interred at Burlington, after a solemn meeting on that occasion, Elizabeth Smith, in whom were happily united many pious excellencies; by a steady conformity to the Divine will, she became eminently distinguished; being deep in council, sound in judgment; awful\* her manners, refined her sentiments and graceful her deportment. She passed through a large share of bodily affliction with great patience and stability, having a foretaste of that joy

which is unspeakable and full of glory."

Marriage of the diarist's nephew, son of Hon. Samuel Smith. (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, June 14th, 1775:)

"On Tuesday, the 6th inst., was married Joseph Smith, Esquire, of Burlington, Treasurer of West New Jersey, to Miss James, the amiable and agreeable daughter of Abel James, Esquire, of this city."

Death of the Hon. Samuel Smith. (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, July 17th, 1776:)

"On the 13th inst., after a short illness, died at Burlington, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, Samuel Smith, Esquire, a worthy and useful member of the community. At an early period in life he was called to act in its service as a representative in the general assembly of New Jersey, and one of the provincial treasurers, and afterwards appointed to a seat in the king's council. In these several stations he acquitted himself with ability, integrity and an unblemished reputation; nor was his character less respectable, when considered as a member of the religious society of the people called Quakers, in whose burial-ground his remains were interred the 15th inst., attended by a large number of relations,

\* Dignified.

neighbours and friends, who loved and esteemed him whilst living, and paid this last tribute of their regard with a solemn sincerity."

The *Pennsylvania Gazette* having taken the patriotic side in the controversy of the day, while the king's council of New Jersey clave to the cause of their monarch, the justice of the encomium of the *Gazette* upon Samuel Smith, a member of that council, cannot be questioned.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.—STENTON.

Of Stenton, the mansion of Chief Justice Logan, the home of the maidenhood of Hannah Logan, afterward the wife of the Hon. John Smith, and the married home of Deborah Norris Logan, wife of Senator Logan, and author of the above letter, Thompson Westcott says: ("Historic Mansions of Philadelphia," p. 147,) "The house is believed to have been finished in 1728. Mrs. Sarah Butler Wister, in the sketch of Deborah Logan, in *Worthy Women of our First Century*, describes Stenton with a loving minuteness which fills out a perfect picture: 'Round the house there was the quiet stir and movement of a country place, with its large gardens full of old-fashioned flowers and fruits, its poultry-yard and stables. The latter were connected with the house by an underground passage, which led to a concealed staircase and a door under the roof, like the *priest's escape* in some old English country-seats. \* \* \* The offices sur-

rounded the main building, connected with it by brick courts and covered ways. They were all at the back, and so disposed as to enhance the picturesque and dignified air of the old mansion, the interior of which is as curious to modern eyes as it is imposing. One enters by a brick hall, opposite to which is the magnificent double staircase, while right and left are lofty rooms covered with fine old-fashioned wood-work, in some of them the wainscot being carried up to the ceiling above the chimney-place, which in all the apartments was a vast opening set round with blue and white sculptured tiles of the most grotesque devices. There are corner cupboards, and, in some of the rooms, cupboards in arched niches over the mantel-pieces, capital show-cases for the rare china and magnificent old silver which adorned the dinner-table on state occasions. Half of the front of the house, in the second-story, was taken up by one large, finely-lighted room, the library of the book-loving masters of the place.'

"The grounds were adorned with fine old trees. A splendid avenue of hemlocks—which legend would only be satisfied with declaring were planted by William Penn, although he, poor man! was dead years before Stenton was built—led up to the house. The Wingohocking meandered through the plantation, lighting up the landscape with brightness wherever its placid surface was seen. Stenton was a house for the living, but the affection which the owners had for it,



connected with the estate in time a last resting-place for the dead. The family graveyard is romantically situated, surrounded with old trees and with all accessories of a spot to be picked out as a beautiful garden of the dead."

A grand avenue of yews led to this family cemetery; all of the trees of which have died within fifty years.

#### THE FOUNDERS OF NEW JERSEY.

Henry Armitt Brown, in his able and eloquent address on the occasion of the bi-centennial commemoration of the settlement of Burlington, thus speaks of the first settlers and framers of the Constitution of New Jersey: "'I wish,' wrote one who had witnessed the beginning,\* describing in her old age the dangers and trials of her youth, 'I wish that those who may come after may consider these things.' Seven score years have gone since that was written. The heart that held that hope has long been still. The hand that wrote those words has been motionless for more than a century, and the kindred to whom they were addressed have vanished from the earth. But here, to-day, in that ancient town, strangely unaltered by the changes of two centuries—here amid scenes with which those venerable eyes were so familiar—we who have 'come after' have assembled to fulfill that pious wish, to 'consider those things' with reverence

and gratitude and take care that they be held hereafter in eternal remembrance and everlasting honor. \* \* \* They" (the first settlers,) "were animated by the truest spirit of philanthropy, by the sincerest love of liberty, by the warmest devotion to what they understood to be the command of God. And they were, after all, worthy to lay the foundation of a free and humane government. Independence of thought, freedom of person, liberty of conscience; these were the things they all believed in and for them were ready to make any sacrifice. For liberty they had suffered each and all. For it, men like them had scorned danger and gone chanting into battle. For the sake of it they had even welcomed the horrors of civil war. For it they had charged their brethren at Naseby and ridden rough-shod over their kindred upon Marston Moor. And now they were ready, if the day were lost at home, to abandon all and seek it beyond the sea. On liberal principles, then, did they naturally determine to build up their new government in the wilderness, where a century afterward their children, for whom they were making so many sacrifices, were destined to fight over again the same battle, with an equal courage and devotion. Little did they dream—those stern yet gentle men of peace—when they gave to their infant commonwealth freedom from all taxation, except what its own assemblies should impose, that a hundred years later England would rise up, sword in hand, to

---

\* Mary Murfin Smith.

take it back; that for the sake of a principle which they never thought to call in question, the little town which they were about to found would one day tremble at the roar of contending cannon, and the banks of the Delaware be stained with English blood! Could they have been permitted to foresee the struggle that was yet to come, they could not more wisely have prepared posterity to meet it. First they created an executive and legislative power; the former to be chosen by the latter, the assembly by the people, voting to be by ballot, and every man capable to choose and to be chosen. Each member of the assembly, they agreed, 'hath liberty of speech,' and shall receive for wages *one* shilling per day, 'that thereby he may be known as the *servant* of the people.' No man should be imprisoned for debt, nor, without the verdict of a jury, deprived of life, liberty or estate, 'and all and every person in the province shall, by the help of the Lord and these fundamentals, be free from oppression and slavery.' The Indian was to be protected in his rights and the orphan brought up by the State. Religious freedom, in its broadest sense,

was to be secured, and no one 'in the least punished or hurt, in person, estate or privilege, for the sake of his opinion, judgment, faith or worship toward God in matters of religion; for no man nor number of men upon earth have power to rule over men's consciences.' 'Such,' writes one who, though an alien to their blood and of an hostile creed, could do them justice, 'is an outline to the composition which forms the first essay of Quaker legislation, and entitles its authors to no mean share in the honour of planting civil and religious liberty in America.' Happy would it have been for the children of those simple-minded men had they never departed from ideas so true, so wise and so humane! The authors of this document, adopted and signed on the 3d of March, 1676, seem to have seen the goodness of their handiwork. 'There,' they cry, in words which are at once a prophecy and a confession of faith, 'we lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty, as men and Christians, that they may not be brought in bondage but by their own consent. *For we put the power in the people.*'"

TABLE I.

FIRST SEVEN GENERATIONS.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, JR.—ELDEST MALE LINE.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p><i>Not recorded then</i></p> <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham, Yorkshire,<br/>         Born* (circa) A. D. 1560.<br/> <i>To Maria Powell</i> Married, <i>June 12</i> A. D. 1566,<br/> <i>May 14</i> " Died, <i>Feb 4</i> A. D. 1592.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>         Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith (second,) of Bramham,<br/>         Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626<br/>         Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>         Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>         of Alborough.<br/>         Died, A. D. 1688.</p> <p>4. Daniel Smith, of Bramham, (proprietor, etc.,)<br/>         Born, Nov. 14, A. D. 1665.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Mary, daughter of Robert Murfin<br/>         of Eaton, Nottinghamshire, England.<br/>         Died, August 4, A. D. 1742.</p> | <p>5. Robert Smith, of Burlington, New Jersey, (J. P.)<br/>         Born, A. D. 1698.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Elizabeth, daughter of John Bacon,<br/>         of Chesterfield, afterward<br/>         of Bacon's Neck, N. J.<br/>         Died, A. D. 1781.</p> <p>6. Daniel Smith, (Jr.,) of Burlington,<br/>         Born, A. D.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Sarah, daughter of Joshua Raper.<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. A. Joshua Raper Smith, of Burlington<br/>         Born, A. D.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Susanna, dau. of Joseph Drinker.<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. B. Benjamin Smith, of Burlington,<br/>         Born, A. D.<br/>         Married, Nov. 11, A. D. 1789.<br/>         Deborah, daughter of William<br/>         Morris and Margaret Hill<br/>         Morris, his wife.<br/>         Died, Nov. , A. D. 1793.</p> <p>7. C. Mary Smith,<br/>         Born, A. D.<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> |
|--|---|

\* Owing to the Bramham Church Register extending back no further than 1592, the exact date of William Smith's birth will, perhaps, never be ascertained. I hope, hereafter, to supply those of his marriage and death from that Register. Other blanks, in dates not in my possession, will, perhaps, be filled by subscribers who have these dates.

7. D. Daniel Smith, of Burlington, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Hannah, dau. of Barzillai Coate. Died, A. D.	7. G. George R. Smith, of Philadel- phia, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Anne, daughter of Amos George, of Overbrook, Penn- sylvania. Died, A. D.
7. E. Robert Smith, of Burlington, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Job Bacon, of "Bacon's Neck," Green- wich, New Jersey. Died, A. D.	7. H. Joseph D. Smith, of Burling- ton, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Sarah, daughter of White, of Philadelphia. Died, (s. p.) A. D.
7. F. John D. Smith, of Philadelphia, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas. Died, A. D.	

TABLE II.

ELDEST LINE, (A.)—DESCENDANTS OF JOSHUA RAPER SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.	NINTH GENERATION.
<p>8 A. Catharine Smith,              Born,      A. D.              Died,      A. D.</p> <p>8. B. Robert J. Smith, of Burlington,              Born,      A. D.              Married,   A. D.              Susanna, daughter of   Drinker.              Died, (s. p.) A. D.</p> <p>8. C. Joseph H. Smith, of Burlington,              Born,      A. D.              Died,      A. D.</p> <p>8. D. Raper Smith, of Burlington,              Born,      A. D.              Died,      A. D.</p> <p>8. E. Sarah Raper Smith,              Born,      A. D.</p> <p>8. F. Henry Smith,              Died an infant.</p> <p>8. G. George D. Smith, of Cincinnati,              Ohio,              Born,      A. D.              Married,   A. D.              Hannah, daughter of   Palmer.</p> <p>8. H. Susanna Drinker Smith,              Born,      A. D.              Died,      A. D. 1876.</p>	<p>(Descendants of George D. Smith.)</p> <p>9. A. Henry Howard Smith, of Ohio,              Born,      A. D.              Married,   A. D.              Rachel, daughter of   Cameron.</p> <p>9. B. Frances E. Smith,              Born,      A. D.</p> <p>9. C. Robert Clinton Smith, of Clifton,              Born,      A. D.              Married,   A. D.              Mary E. R., daughter of Alfred              Smith of Philada.</p> <p>9. D. Laura Gilpin Smith,              Born,      A. D.</p> <p>9. E. Alice Anna Smith,              Born,      A. D.              Died,      A. D.</p> <p>TENTH GENERATION.</p> <p>Children of Henry Howard Smith.</p> <p>10. 1. Anna G. Smith,              Born,      A. D.</p> <p>Children of Robert Clinton Smith.</p> <p>10. 1. Ethel Genevieve Marguerite Clinton Smith.              Born,      A. D. 1876.</p>



TABLE III.

ELDEST LINE, (B.)—DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.		9. B. John Morton Smith,	
8. A. Margaret Morris Smith,	Born, Sept. 20, A. D. 1790.	Born,	A. D.
	Died, Oct. A. D. 1855.	Died,	A. D.
8. B. Daniel B. Smith, of Germantown,	Born, July 14, A. D. 1792.	9. C. Mary Morton Smith,	
	Married, June 13, A. D. 1824,	Born,	A. D.
Esther, daughter of John Morton,		Died,	A. D.
of Philadelphia.		TENTH GENERATION.	
NINTH GENERATION.		(Children of Benjamin R. Smith.)	
(Descendants of Daniel B. Smith.)		10. 1. Robert Morton Smith,	
9. A. Benjamin Raper Smith,	Born, Mar. 31, A. D. 1825.	Born,	A. D.
	Married, A. D.	10. 2. William Wharton Smith,	
Hetty Fisher, daughter of William	and Deborah Wharton,	Born,	A. D.
	of Philadelphia.	10. 3. Anna Wharton Smith,	
		Born,	A. D.
		10. 4. Esther Morton Smith,	
		Born,	A. D.





TABLE IV.

ELDEST LINE, (C.)—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, (FOURTH.)

EIGHTH GENERATION.

8. A. Elizabeth Smith,  
Died an infant.

8. B. Caleb Raper Smith, of Burlington,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.

8. C. Benjamin Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Anne, daughter of Daniel Arney.  
Died, A. D.

8. D. Barzillai Coate Smith, of Burlington,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.

8. E. William Smith,  
Died in infancy.

NINTH GENERATION.

(Child of Benjamin Smith.)

9. A. Barclay Arney Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.

TABLE V.

ELDEST LINE, (D.)—DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT SMITH, (THIRD.)

EIGHTH GENERATION.	NINTH GENERATION.
8. A. Job Bacon Smith, Died an infant.	(Children of Morris Smith.)
8. B. Caroline M. Smith, Born, April 17, A. D. 1805. Married, June 22, A. D. 1825, to Morris Smith, of Green Hill. Died, Nov. 15, A. D. 1872.	9. A. Richard Morris Smith, of "Stan- ley," Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, Born, Aug. 22, A. D. 1827. Married, Mar. 30, A. D. 1875, Anna, daughter of Charles Kaighn, of "Kaighn's Point," New Jersey.
8. C. Mary Lowndes Smith, Born, June 1, A. D. 1807. Married, A. D. 1836, to Dr. Chas. Evans, of Phila.	9. B. Robert Lindley Smith, Died young.
8. D. Elizabeth Bacon Smith, Born, Feb. 28, A. D. 1810. Died, A. D.	9. C. Elizabeth Bacon Smith, Died young.



TABLE VI.

ELDEST LINE, (E.)—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN D. SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.	NINTH GENERATION.
8. A. Edward T. Smith, of Philadel- phia, Born,                   A. D. Married,           A. D. Anne, daughter of Job Bacon, (second.) Died,                A. D.	. (Children of Edward T. Smith.)
8. B. Mary D. Smith, Born,                A. D. Married,           A. D. Joseph Edge, of Darlington, Maryland.	9. A. Anne Bacon Smith, Born,                A. D. 9. B. Edward Bacon Smith, Born,                A. D. 9. C. Norman Macalester Smith, Born,                A. D. Married,           A. D. Sarah J., daughter of
8. C. Daniel Smith, of Philadelphia, Born,                A. D.	(Children of Joseph Edge.) 9. D. Rebecca Edge, Born,                A. D.
8. D. Alfred Smith, of Philadelphia, Born,                A. D. Married,           A. D.	9. E. Emma Edge, Born,                A. D.
Esther, daughter of Rhoads. Died,                A. D.	9. F. Jane Edge, Born,                A. D.
8. E. Ambrose Smith, of Philadelphia, Born,                A. D. Married,           A. D. Mary, daughter of Chas. Downing, of Downingstown, Chester County.	9. G. Edward Edge, Born,                A. D.
	(Children of Alfred Smith.)
	9. H. Margaret Smith, Born,                A. D. Married,           A. D. to Dr. Townsend Pennock, of Chester County.

9. I. Mary Elizabeth Rhoads Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Robert Clinton Smith,  
         of Clifton, Maryland.
9. K. Alfred K. Smith, of Philadelphia,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
     Albina, daughter of J. S. Griffith,  
         of Baltimore.  
     Died,           A. D. 1876.

TENTH GENERATION.

(Children of Norman M. Smith.)

10. 1. Gertrude Bacon Smith,  
         Born, Sept. 17, A. D. 1868.
10. 2. Fannie Scully Smith,  
         Born, Nov. 6, A. D. 1869.
10. 3. Jennie Ward Smith, died young.  
         (Children of R. Clinton Smith.)
10. 1. Ethel Genevieve Marguerite Clinton Smith,  
         Born,           A. D. 1877.



TABLE VII.

ELDEST LINE, (F.)—CHILDREN OF GEORGE R. SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.		
8. A. Rebecca Smith,		
Born,		A. D.
8. B. Edmund Smith,		
Died, in infancy.		
8. C. Walter Smith, of Philadelphia.		
Born,		A. D.
Died,		A. D.

TABLE VIII.

SECOND LINE.—FIRST SEVEN GENERATIONS.—PART OF EIGHTH.—DESCENDANTS OF  
SAMUEL SMITH, (SECOND.)

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham, York-<br/>shire,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p> <p>4. Samuel Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, March 1, A. D. 1672.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond Lovett,<br/>of Bucks County, Pa.,<br/>secondly, (s. p.,) Dorothea<br/>Gyles.<br/>Died, April 18, A. D. 1718.</p> <p>5. Richard Smith, of Green Hill,<br/>Born, July 5, A. D. 1699.<br/>Married, Aug. 20, A. D. 1719,<br/>Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rapier,<br/>of Sindorsby, Yorkshire,<br/>England.<br/>Died, Nov. 9, A. D. 1751.<br/>(Member of Assembly for 20<br/>years.)</p> | <p>6. A. Samuel Smith, (second,) of Hickory<br/>Grove, (oldest son),<br/>Born, Dec. 13, A. D. 1720.<br/>Married, Nov. A. D. 1741,<br/>Jane, daughter of Joseph Kirkbride.<br/>Died, A. D.<br/>(The Hon. Samuel Smith, the<br/>historian.)</p> <p>7. A. Joseph Smith, of Hickory Grove,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Mary, daughter of Burling,<br/>secondly (s. p.,) Martha,<br/>daughter of Abel James.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. B. Abigail Smith,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>to George Bowne, of New<br/>York.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. C. Sarah Smith,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. D. Richard Smith, (sixth,) of Moores-<br/>town,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Hannah, daughter of Burling.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> |
|--|---|

EIGHTH GENERATION.		EIGHTH GENERATION.	
(Child of Joseph Smith.)		(Children of George Bowne.)	
8. A. Samuel J. Smith, of Hickory		•	See A. to E. Table IX.
Grove,			
Born,	A. D.		
Died,	A. D.		(Descendants of Richard Smith, sixth.)
"The Bard of Hickory			See Table X.
Grove."			



TABLE IX.

SECOND LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, (SECOND.)—DESCENDANTS OF  
GEORGE BOWNE AND ABIGAIL SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.		9. E. Abby Bowne, Born, A. D.
8. A. Robert L. Bowne, of New York, Born, A. D. 77. Married, A. D. Amy, daughter of Robinson, secondly, Naomi, daughter of Leggett. Died, A. D.		9. F. Matilda Bowne, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Stephen A. Frost.
8. B. Samuel S. Bowne, of New York, Born, A. D. 772.		9. G. Amelia Bowne, Born, A. D.
8. C. George Bowne, Born, A. D. Died, A. D.		9. H. Hannah Bowne, Born, A. D.
8. D. Joseph Bowne, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Leggett.		9. I. Gulielma Bowne, Born, A. D. (Children of Joseph Bowne.)
8. E. Richard Bowne, Born, A. D.		9. A. Richard Bowne, (second,) Born, A. D.
NINTH GENERATION.		9. B. Samuel Bowne, Born, A. D.
(Children of Robert L. Bowne.)		9. C. Abigail Bowne, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Mott.
9. A. George Bowne, (third,) Born, A. D.		9. D. Rebecca Bowne, Born, A. D.
9. B. Rowland Bowne, Born, A. D.		9. E. F. George Bowne, Joseph Bowne, Died young.
9. C. Eliza Bowne, Born, A. D.		9. G. William Bowne, Born, A. D.
9. D. Amy Bowne, Born, A. D.		

TENTH GENERATION.		(Children of Samuel Bowne.)	
(Children of Richard Bowne, second.)		10. 1. Charles Bowne,	
10. 1. Joseph Bowne,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	10. 2. John Bowne,	
10. 2. Edward Bowne,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	10. 3. Amy Bowne,	
10. 3. Jane Bowne,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	(Children of Abigail Bowne Mott.)	
10. 4. Isaac Bowne,		10. 1. Joseph Mott,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
10. 5. Stephen Germon Bowne,		10. 2. Mary Mott,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
10. 6. Samuel Bowne,		10. 3. Ezra Mott,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
10. 7. Mary Bowne,		(Children of William Bowne.)	
Born,	A. D.	10. 1. Emma Bowne,	
10. 8. Maria Bowne,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	10. 2. Mary Bowne,	
10. 9. Jerusha Bowne,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	(The above table from Jacob T. Bowne,	
10. 10. William Bowne,		of Glen Cove, L. I.)	
Born,	A. D.		



TABLE X.

SECOND LINE, CONTINUED.—DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SMITH, SIXTH.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

8. A. Jane B. Smith,  
Born, May 11, A. D. 1776,  
Died, A. D.
8. B. Mary Smith,  
Born, Jan. 15, A. D. 1778.  
Married, Oct. 25, A. D. 1798.  
to Richard Hill Morris.  
Died, Jan. 15, A. D. 1848.
8. C. Amelia Smith,  
Born, May 27, A. D. 1788.  
Died, A. D.
8. D. Joseph R. Smith, of Burlington,  
Born, April 20, A. D. 1790.  
Died, A. D.
8. E. Hannah B. Smith,  
Born, March 21, A. D. 1793.  
Married, A. D.  
to Robert Mott.  
Died, A. D.

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of R. Hill Morris.)

9. A. William Henry Morris, of Burlington,  
Born, Oct. 20, A. D. 1799,  
Married, June 14, A. D. 1825,  
Margaret E., daughter of  
Maris.  
Died, March 24, A. D. 1846.

9. B. Richard Smith Morris,  
Born, Oct. 27, A. D. 1801.  
Died, April 16, A. D. 1817.
9. C. Edmund Morris, of Burlington,  
Born, Aug. 28, A. D. 1804.  
Married, Dec. 29, A. D. 1827,  
Mary P., daughter of Jenks.  
Died, A. D.
9. D. Charles Moore Morris, of Philadelphia,  
Born, March 4, A. D. 1810.  
Married, Oct. 12, A. D. 1831,  
Anne, daughter of Jenks.
9. E. Anna Margaretta Morris,  
Born, Oct. 4, A. D. 1812.  
Married, July 31, A. D. 1833,  
to Joseph Sloan.  
Died, Nov. 16, A. D. 1833.  
(Children of Robert Mott.)
9. A. Richard F. Mott, of Hickory Grove,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Susan, daughter of Thomas.

## TENTH GENERATION.

(Children of W. H. Morris.)

10. 1. Martha Moore Morris,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to William Gummeré, of  
Philadelphia.

10. 2. Elizabeth Maris Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Dillwyn Smith, of West  
         Hill.

10. 3. Jane Maris Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Francis Milner, of Bur-  
         lington.

    (Children of Edmund Morris.)

10. 1. Anna Margareta Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Marcus F. Hyde.

10. 2. Ellen Amelia Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.

10. 3, 4, 5. Richard, Charles, Richard,  
         Died young.

10. 6. Mary Ann Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.

10. 7, 8. Edmund, Emma Elizabeth,  
         Died young.

10. 9. Henry B. Morris,  
     Born,           A. D.

TABLE XI.

SECOND LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SMITH, (SIXTH.)

TENTH GENERATION.		(Children of Francis Milner.)
(Children of Charles M. Morris.)		11. 1.
10. 1. William Jenks Morris,	Born, A. D.	
10. 2. Mary Anna Morris,	Born, A. D.	
(Children of Richard F. Mott.)		(Children of Marcus F. Hyde.)
10. 1. Amelia Smith Mott,	Born, A. D.	11. 1.
10. 2. Richard Mott,	Born, A. D.	
10. 3.		
10. 4.		
ELEVENTH GENERATION.		
(Children of William Gummeré.)		
11. 1. Morris Gummeré,	Born, A. D.	
11. 2. Margaret Morris Gummeré,	Born, A. D.	
11. 3. Frances Gummeré,	Born, A. D.	
11. 4. William Henry Gummeré,	Born, A. D.	

TABLE XII.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.—FIRST  
SEVEN GENERATIONS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham, Yorkshire,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p>  | <p>5. Richard Smith, of Green Hill,<br/>Born, July 5, A. D. 1699.<br/>Married, Aug. 20, A. D. 1719,<br/>Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rapier,<br/>of Sindorsby, Yorkshire,<br/>England.<br/>Died, Nov. 9, A. D. 1751.<br/>(Member of Assembly for 20<br/>years.)</p>                    |
| <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p>  | <p>6. B. John Smith, of Franklin Park,<br/>Born, Jan. 20, A. D. 1722.<br/>Married, Oct. 7, A. D. 1748,<br/>Hannah, daughter of James Logan,<br/>of Stenton, Chief Justice<br/>of Pennsylvania.<br/>Died, March 26, A. D. 1771.<br/>(Member of King's Council,<br/>of New Jersey.)</p> |
| <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p>                              | <p>7. A. Sarah Logan Smith,<br/>Born, Aug. 29, A. D. 1749.<br/>Married, May 19, A. D. 1768,<br/>to William Dillwyn, of<br/>Philadelphia, afterward of<br/>Higham Lodge, Middlesex,<br/>England.<br/>Died, April 23, A. D. 1769.</p>   |
| <p>4. Samuel Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, March 1, A. D. 1672.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond Lovett,<br/>of Bucks County, Pennsylvania;<br/>secondly, (s. p.,) Dorothea Gyles.<br/>Died, April 18, A. D. 1718.</p> |   |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>7. B. James Smith, of Philadelphia,<br/>Born, Oct. 15, A. D. 1750.<br/>Married, Jan. 13, A. D. 1772,<br/>Esther, daughter of William Hew-<br/>lings,<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. C. Hannah Smith,<br/>Born, Oct. 29, A. D. 1753.<br/>Married, Jan. A. D. 1780,<br/>to John Cox, of Oxmead.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> | <p>7. D. John Smith, (Junior,) of Green<br/>Hill,<br/>Born, Nov. 2, A. D. 1761.<br/>Married, April 8, A. D. 1784,<br/>Gulielma Maria, daughter of Wil-<br/>liam Morris and Margaret<br/>Hill.<br/>Died, April 18, A. D. 1803.</p> |
|---|---|



TABLE XIII.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.—DESCENDANTS  
OF JAMES SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.	
(Child of William Dillwyn.)	
8. A. Susannah Dillwyn, Born, March 3, A. D. 1769. Married, April 16, A. D. 1795, to Samuel Emlen, of West Hill. Died, (s.p.) Nov. 24, A. D. 1819.	8. G. Charles Logan Smith, Born, March 16, A. D. 1787. Died, May 14, A. D. 1811.
(Children of James Smith.)	
8. A. Hannah Smith, Born, Nov. 26, A. D. 1773. Married, A. D. to Henry S. Drinker, of Philadelphia. Died, A. D.	8. H. Abigail Bowne Smith, Born, December 2, A. D. 1788. Married, A. D. to John Drinker. Died, A. D.
8. B. Sarah Logan Smith, Born, Sept. 28, A. D. 1778. Married, A. D. to Hugh Roberts, of Phila- delphia. Died, A. D.	8. I. Elizabeth Smith, Born, August 25, A. D. 1790. Married, A. D. to Mordecai Lewis, of Phila- delphia. Died, A. D.
8. C. John J. Smith, of Philadelphia, Born, July 26, A. D. 1780. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of George Roberts. Died, A. D.	8. K. Susannah D. Smith, Born, March 5, A. D. 1792. Married, A. D. to Samuel Allinson. Died, A. D.
8. D, E, F. Elizabeth, William, James, Died young.	8. L. James Logan Smith, of Newcastle, Delaware, Born, Sept. 14, A. D. 1793. Married, A. D. Eliza Alden ; secondly, Mary, daughter of Couper, of Newcastle. Died, A. D.

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Henry S. Drinker.)

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>9. A. William Drinker,<br/>           Born, October 14, A. D. 1795.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           Elizabeth Rodman.<br/>           Died, (s. p.)       A. D.</p> <p>9. B. B. Henry S., James,<br/>           Died in infancy.</p> <p>9. C. Esther Drinker,<br/>           Born, November 1, A. D. 1798.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           to Pemberton Pleasants.</p> <p>9. D. Elizabeth Drinker,<br/>           Born, Dec. 11, A. D. 1801.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           to Samuel C. Paxson.<br/>           Died,               A. D.</p> | <p>9. E. Sarah Drinker,<br/>           Born, May 9, A. D. 1803.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           to James Biddle.<br/>           Died,               A. D.</p> <p>9. F. Henry Drinker,<br/>           Born, August 11, A. D. 1804.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           Frances, daughter of   Morton.<br/>           Died,               A. D.</p> <p>9. G, H, I. Hannah, Mary, Charles,<br/>           Died young.</p> <p>9. K. Sandwith Drinker,<br/>           Born, Nov. 19, A. D. 1808.<br/>           Married,           A. D.<br/>           Susanna, daughter of   Shober.<br/>           Died,               A. D.</p> <p>9. L, M, N. Charles, Edward, Edward,<br/>           Died young.</p> |
|---|---|

## TABLE XIV.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.—DESCENDANTS  
OF JAMES SMITH.

TENTH GENERATION.		(Children of Sandwith Drinker.)	
(Child of Pemberton Pleasants.)		10. 1. Catharine Drinker,	
10. 1. Annie Pleasants,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	10. 2. Robert Morton Drinker,	
		Born,	A. D.
		10. 3. Henry Drinker,	
		Born,	A. D.
		10. 4. Elizabeth Drinker,	
		Born,	A. D.
(Children of Samuel C. Paxson.)			
(Children of James Biddle.)			
(Children of Henry Drinker.)			
10. 1. Margaret Morton Drinker,			
Born,	A. D.		
10. 2. Hannah Drinker,			
Born,	A. D.		
10. 3. Henry Drinker,			
Born,	A. D.		

TABLE XV.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.—DESCENDANTS  
OF JAMES SMITH.

NINTH GENERATION.		(Children of Mordecai Lewis.)	
(Children of Hugh Roberts.)		9. A. James Smith Lewis,	
9. A. Elizabeth Roberts,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	daughter of	Rawle.
to William Rush, M.D.		9. B. Joseph Saunders Lewis,	
9. B. Sarah Roberts,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.		
Married,	A. D.	9. C. Charles Lewis,	
to Governor Edward Coles.		Born,	A. D.
9. C. Mary Roberts,			
Born,	A. D.	9. D. Alexander Lewis,	
Married,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
to George Roberts Smith.			
(Children of John J. Smith.)		9. E. Esther Lewis,	
9. A. George Roberts Smith,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.		
Married,	A. D.	9. F. Henry Lewis,	
Mary, daughter of Hugh Roberts.		Born,	A. D.
Died, May 16, A. D. 1868.			
9. B. Alexander Smith,		(Children of Samuel Allinson.)	
Born,	A. D.	9. A. Esther Allinson,	
		Born, Dec.	A. D. 1814.
		Married,	A. D.
		to H. P. Hughes, of "The	
		Priory," Walthamstow,	
		Essex, England.	
(Children of John Drinker.)			
9. A. Mary Drinker,			
Born,	A. D.		

<p>9. B. Martha Allinson, Born, Dec. A. D. 1814.</p>	<p>TENTH GENERATION. • (Children of Alexander Proudfit.)</p>
<p>(Children of James Logan Smith.)</p>	<p>10. 1. John Proudfit, Born, A. D.</p>
<p>9. A. Catharine Alden Smith, Born, A. D. Died, A. D.</p>	<p>10. 2. Mary Couper Proudfit, Born, A. D.</p>
<p>9. B. Annie Couper Smith, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Alexander Proudfit.</p>	<p>10. 3. Alexander Couper Proudfit, Born, A. D.</p>
<p>9. B. Esther Smith, Born, A. D.</p>	
<p>9. B. Ellen Logan Smith, Born, A. D.</p>	

TABLE XVI.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES SMITH.—HUGHES FAMILY OF WALTHAMSTOW.

## TENTH GENERATION.

(Children of Henry P. Hughes.)

10. 1. Hetty Elizabeth Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
           to Albrecht G. Eggers.

10. 2. Annie Margaret Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.

10. 3. Mary Strother Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
           to John S. Cousens.

10. 4. Henry Pearse Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
       Emma S., daughter of  
           Cousens.

10. 5. Emma Martha Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.

10. 6. Georgina Allinson Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
           to G. E. Hignett.

10. 7. Willie F. Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
       Edith, daughter of   Cousens.

10. 8. Alice Emily Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.  
       Married,       A. D.  
           to Henry Layton.

10. 9. Susan Dillwyn Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.

10. 10. John Arthur Hughes,  
       Born,           A. D.

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

(Children of A. G. Eggers.)

11. 1.

(Children of John S. Cousens.)

11. 1.

(Children of H. Pearse Hughes.)

11. 1.



TABLE XVII.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.—DESCENDANTS  
OF JOHN SMITH, OF GREEN HILL.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

(Children of John Smith, of Green Hill.)

8. A. Henry Hill Smith,  
Died young.
8. B. Margaret Hill Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, Oct. 31, A. D. 1821,  
to Samuel Hilles, of Wil-  
mington.
8. C. Richard M. Smith, of West Hill,  
Born, June 27, A. D. 1788.  
Married, Sept. 20, A. D. 1810,  
Susannah, daughter of Isaac Collins.  
Died, Feb. 11, A. D. 1826.
8. D. Rachel Smith,  
Born, May 26, A. D. 1792.  
Married, June 28, A. D. 1826,  
to George Stewardson.  
Died, October 7, A. D. 1839.
8. E. Milcah M. Smith,  
Died young.
8. F. John Jay Smith, of Ivy Lodge,  
Born, June 16, A. D. 1798.  
Married, April 12, A. D. 1821,  
Rachel C., daughter of Robert  
Pearsall, of Flushing, L. I.
8. G. Morris Smith,  
Born, August 29, A. D. 1801.  
Married, June 22, A. D. 1825,  
Caroline, daughter of Robert Smith.  
Died, March 28, A. D. 1832.

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Samuel Hilles.)

9. A. Gulielma M. Hilles,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Charles Howland, of Hill-  
ton, Delaware.
9. B. William Samuel Hilles,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Sarah, daughter of Dr. Thomas  
Allen.  
Died, A. D. 1876.
9. C. John Smith Hilles,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Sarah, daughter of Joseph Tatum.  
Died, A. D. 1875.

(Children of Richard M. Smith.)

9. A. Gulielma Maria Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Josiah R. Reeve, of "Lo-  
cust Shade," New Jersey.
9. B. Rachael Collins Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Matthew Howland, of  
New Bedford.



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>9. C. Dillwyn Smith,<br/>             Born,           A. D.<br/>             Married,       A. D.<br/>             Elizabeth Maris, daughter of Wil-<br/>                 liam Henry Morris.<br/>             (Children of George Stewardson.)</p> | <p>9. B. John Stewardson,<br/>             Born,           A. D.<br/>             Died,           A. D.</p>   |
| <p>9. A. Thomas Stewardson, Junior, of<br/>             "Hulsmoor."<br/>             Born,           A. D. 1828.<br/>             Married,       A. D.<br/>             Margaret, daughter of Reuben<br/>                 Haines.</p>                 | <p>9. C. Maria Stewardson,<br/>             Died young.<br/>             9. D. Margaret Stewardson,<br/>                 Born,           A. D.<br/>             9. E. George Stewardson,<br/>                 Died young.</p> |

## TABLE XVIII.

## THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.

NINTH GENERATION.	(Children of Morris Smith.)
(Children of John Jay Smith.)	
9. A. Lloyd Pearsall Smith, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Hannah E., daughter of Isaac C. Jones, of "Rockland."	9. A. Richard Morris Smith, of "Stan- ley," Born, August 22, A. D. 1827. Married, Mar. 30, A. D. 1875, Anna, daughter of Charles Kaighn, of "Kaighn's Point," N. J.
9. B. Albanus Smith, Born, Sept. 30, A. D. 1823. Died, A. D. 1842.	9. B. Robert Lindley Smith, Died young.
9. C. Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, Born, A. D.	9. C. Elizabeth Bacon Smith, Died young.
9. D. Robert Pearsall Smith, Born, A. D. 1827. Married, A. D. Hannah, daughter of J. M. Whitall.	TENTH GENERATION.
9. E. Gulielma Maria Smith, Died young.	(Children of Charles Howland.)
9. F. Horace John Smith, of George's Hill, Born, A. D. Married, Oct. 7, A. D. 1857. Margaret, daughter of William W. Longstreth.	10. 1. Margaret Smith Howland, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to John Cookman.
9. G. Margaret Hill Smith, Died young.	10. 2. Susannah D. Howland, Born, A. D.
	10. 3. Charles Howland, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Murray Shipley, of Cincinnati.
	10. 4. Rachel Smith Howland, Born, A. D.

(Children of William S. Hilles.)	(Children of John S. Hilles.)
10. 1. Thomas Allen Hilles, Born, A. D.	10. 1. Anne T. Hilles, Born, A. D.
10. 2. Susan Allen Hilles, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Isaac Shearman.	10. 2. William Hilles, Born, A. D.
10. 3. Samuel E. Hilles, Born, A. D.	10. 3. Joseph T. Hilles, Born, A. D.
10. 4. Margaret Hilles, Born, A. D.	10. 4. Margaret Hilles, Born, A. D.

P. 229. Line 4, for Susan Allen Hilles read Susan Watson Hilles.

TABLE XIX.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.

TENTH GENERATION.		10. 4. William Dillwyn Howland,	
(Children of Josiah R. Reeve.)		Born, March 12, A. D. 1853.	
10. 1. Susan Reeve,		(Children of Thomas Stewardson, Junior.)	
Born,	A. D.	10. 1. Arthur Stewardson,	
Died,	A. D.	Died young.	
10. 2. Richardson Reeve,		10. 2. John Stewardson,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
10. 3. Josiah Reeve, Junior, M. D.,		10. 3. Emlyn Lamar Stewardson,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	10. 4. Edmund Crenshaw Stewardson,	
Jeannette, daughter of John		Born,	A. D.
Johnson.		10. 5. Mary Stewardson,	
10. 4. Elizabeth Reeve,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	10. 6. Eleanor Stewardson,	
10. 5. George Dillwyn Reeve,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	(Children of R. Pearsall Smith.)	
Married,	A. D.	10. 1. Eleanor Smith,	
Sarah, daughter of J. Comfort.		Died young.	
(Children of Matthew Howland.)		10. 2. Franklin Whitall Smith,	
10. 1. Susannah Dillwyn Howland,		Born,	A. D.
Born, May 27, A. D. 1845.		Died,	A. D.
Died,	A. D.	10. 3. Mary Whitall Smith,	
10. 2. Richard Smith Howland,		Born,	A. D.
Born, July 12, A. D. 1847.		10. 4. Lloyd Logan Smith,	
Married,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
daughter of			
10. 3. Morris Howland,			
Born, Dec. 14, A. D. 1850.			

10. 5. Rachel Smith,  
Born, A. D.

10. 4. Margaret Longstreth Smith,  
Born, Oct. 20, A. D.

10. 6. Alice Smith,  
Born, A. D.

### ELEVENTH GENERATION.

(Children of John Cookman.)

(Children of Horace J. Smith.)

**11. 1.**

10. 1. Albanus Longstreth Smith,  
Born, Mar. 29, A. D. 1859.

(Children of Charles Howland.)

10. 2. Mary Bringhurst Longstreth  
Smith,  
Born, Aug. 30, A. D. 1863.

**11. 1.**

(Children of Isaac Shearman.)

10. 3. Wilson Longstreth Smith,  
Born, April 28, A. D. 1867. 11. 1.

**11. 1.**

TABLE XX.

THIRD LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH, OF FRANKLIN PARK.

EIGHTH GENERATION. (Children of John Cox, of Oxmead.)		9. C. Isaac Davis, Born, A. D.
8. A. Sarah Cox, Died young.		
8. B. Hannah Cox, Born, Sept. 8, A. D. 1784. Married, A. D. to Dr. George Davis. Died, A. D.		9. D. George Davis, Born, A. D.
NINTH GENERATION. (Children of Dr. George Davis.)		9. E. Lewis Davis, Born, A. D.
9. A. John Cox Davis, Born, A. D.		
9. B. Juliana Davis, Born, A. D.		9. F. Jane Davis, Born, A. D.

TABLE XXI.

FOURTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH.—FIRST SEVEN GENERATIONS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham, Yorkshire,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p> <p>4. Samuel Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, March 1, A. D. 1672.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond Lovett, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania; secondly, (s. p.) Dorothea Gyles.<br/>Died, April 18, A. D. 1718.</p> | <p>5. Richard Smith, of Green Hill,<br/>Born, July 5, A. D. 1699.<br/>Married, Aug. 20, A. D. 1719,<br/>Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rapier,<br/>of Sindorsby, Yorkshire, England.<br/>Died, Nov. 9, A. D. 1751.<br/>(Member of Assembly for 20 years.)</p> <p>6. William Lovett Smith, of "Bramham,"<br/>Born, Sept. 19, A. D. 1726.<br/>Married, Sept. 15, A. D. 1749,<br/>Mary, daughter of Daniel Doughty.<br/>Died, Dec. 14, A. D. 1794.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">SEVENTH GENERATION.<br/>(Children of W. Lovett Smith.)</p> <p>7. A. Lovett Smith,<br/>Died young.</p> <p>7. B. Daniel Doughty Smith, of "Sharon,"<br/>Born, July 29, A. D. 1751.<br/>Married, A. D. 1772,<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Schooley, ("Schooley's Mount.")<br/>Died, July 27, A. D. 1827.</p> |
|---|--|

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>7. C. Samuel Smith, of "Schooley Farm,"<br/>         Born, June 4, A. D. 1755.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Abigail, daughter of Jonathan<br/>         Schooley, ("Schooley's<br/>         Mount.")<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. D. Anne Smith,<br/>         Born, Feb. 12, A. D. 1758.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to John Gill, of Haddon-<br/>         field.<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. E. Elizabeth Smith,<br/>         Died young.</p> <p>7. F. Abigail Smith,<br/>         Born, Nov. 7, A. D. 1765.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to John Earl, of<br/> <br/>         Died, A. D.</p> | <p>7. G. Mary Smith,<br/>         Born, July 7, A. D. 1768.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to Barzillai Burr.<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. H. William Lovett Smith, (second,)<br/>         of "Bramham," Burling-<br/>         ton County,<br/>         Born, Nov. 11, A. D. 1773.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Eliza, daughter of General John<br/>         Lacey, of<br/>         Died, A. D.</p> |
|--|---|



TABLE XXII.

FOURTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (Children of D. Doughty Smith.)   |  |
| 8. A. B. Anne Smith, Mary Smith,<br>Died young.   | 8. K. Joseph Smith, of "Bramham,"<br>Born, July 10, A. D. 1789.<br>Married, A. D.<br>Sarah, daughter of Arney Lippin-<br>cott.<br>Died, April 16 A. D. 1865. |
| 8. C. Jonathan Smith,<br>Born, June 28, A. D. 1776.<br>Died, Nov. 16, A. D. 1845.   | 8. L. M. William Smith, Abigail Smith,<br>Died young.<br>(Children of Samuel Smith.)   |
| 8. D. John Schooley Smith,<br>Born, Dec. 1, A. D. 1777.<br>Died, Jan. 7, A. D. 1832.  | 8. A. William Smith,<br>Born, A. D.<br>Married, A. D.<br>Mary, daughter of Henry Ridg-<br>way.<br>Died, A. D.  |
| 8. E. Elizabeth Smith,<br>Born, Dec. 21, A. D. 1779.<br>Married, A. D.<br>to James Shreve, of "Stock-<br>ton."<br>Died, Oct. 11, A. D. 1854.            | 8. B. Charles Smith,<br>Born, A. D.<br>Married, A. D.<br>Died, A. D.   |
| 8. F. Jacob Smith,<br>Died young.   | 8. C. Samuel Smith,<br>Died young.<br>(Children of John Gill.)   |
| 8. G. Daniel Doughty Smith, (second,)<br>Born, April 10, A. D. 1783.<br>Died, July 14, A. D. 1820.  | 8. A. Mary Gill,<br>Born, A. D.<br>Died, A. D.   |
| 8. H. Ezekiel Smith,<br>Died young.   | 8. B. John Gill, second, (J. P.,) of Had-<br>donfield,<br>Born, A. D.<br>Married, A. D.<br>Sarah, daughter of Hopkins.<br>Died, A. D.                        |
| 8. I. Rebecca Smith,<br>Born, Mar. 29, A. D. 1787.<br>Married, Dec. 17, A. D. 1807,<br>to Joseph White, of Mount<br>Holly.<br>Died, Jan. 3, A. D. 1865. |  |

(Children of John Earl.)		(Children of Barzillai Burr.)	
8. A. William Lovett Earl,		8. A. Lydia Burr,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
Harriet, daughter of	Curtis;	to Nathan Atkinson.	
secondly, Eveline, daughter of		8. B. Barzillai Burr,	
Died,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
8. B. John Smith Earl,		Married,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	Anne D. Beatty.	
Married,	A. D.	8. C. Richard Burr,	
Keziah, daughter of	Shreve.	Born,	A. D.
Died,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
8. C. Elizabeth Earl,		Anne Hampton.	
Born,	A. D.	(Of these children, only Lydia leaves	
Married,	A. D.	issue.)	
Died, (s. p.,)	A. D.		
8. D. Mary Earl,			
Born,	A. D.		
Married,	A. D.		
to Samuel Ellis, of "Spring-			
field."			
Died,	A. D.		

TABLE XXIII.

FOURTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH.

EIGHTH GENERATION.		9. C. Elizabeth Schooley Shreve,	
(Children of W. Lovett Smith, second.)		Born,	A. D.
8. A. Thomas L. Smith, (Judge of Supreme Court,) of New Albany, Indiana,		9. D. Beulah Sansom Shreve,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D. 1836,	Married,	A. D.
Anne M. E., daughter of William Evans, of Willistown, Pa.		to Barclay White, of "Sharon."	
8. B. Henry W. Smith,		9. E. Sarah Biddle Shreve,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	9. F. Rebecca Lamb Shreve,	
Laura, daughter of David Leonard; secondly, Amelia G., daughter of H. Foster.		Born,	A. D.
8. C. Jane L. Smith,		Married,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	to Daniel Smith White.	
Married,	A. D.		
to Dr. Eugene Palmer, of St. James, Louisiana.		(Children of Joseph White.)	
		9. A. John Josiah White, of	
		Born,	A. D.
		Married,	A. D.
		Mary K., daughter of Dr. N. Shoemaker; secondly, Abigail, daughter of E. Weaver.	
		9. B. Daniel Smith White,	
		Born,	A. D.
		Married,	A. D.
		Rebecca L., daughter of James Shreve.	
		9. C. Elizabeth White,	
		Born,	A. D.
		Married,	A. D.
		to Joshua Lippincott.	
NINTH GENERATION.			
(Children of James Shreve.)			
9. A. Stacy Biddle Shreve,			
Born,	A. D.		
Married,	A. D.		
Susan H., daughter of Woodward.			
9. B. Daniel Smith Shreve,			
Born,	A. D.		
Died, March 15, A. D. 1836.			

9. D. Sarah Smith White, Born, A. D. Died, Nov. 3, A. D. 1838.	9. H. Anna Maria White, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to John G. Hunt, M. D. (Children of Joseph Smith.)
9. E. Anna White, Died young.	9. A. Daniel Doughty Smith, (third,) Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Emma, daughter of Oliphant.
9. F. Howard White, Born, A. D. Died, Aug. 19, A. D. 1838.	(Continued in next table.)
9. G. Barclay White, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Rebecca M., daughter of R. S. Lamb; secondly, Beulah S., daughter of James Shreve.	

TABLE XXIV.

FOURTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH.

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Joseph Smith, continued.)

9. B. Rebecca White Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Franklin W. Earl.
9. C. Elizabeth S. Smith,  
     Died young.
9. D. William Lovett Smith, (third.)  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Died, June 25, A. D. 1863.
9. E. Lydia Lippincott Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Stacy B. Lippincott.
9. F. Joseph W. Smith,  
     Died young.
9. G. Ellwood L. Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Died, Aug. 25, A. D. 1853.
9. H, I, K. Anna, George W., Jonathan,  
     Died young.
9. L. James L. Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Virginia, daughter of   De la  
             Mothe.
9. M. Anna Maria Smith,  
     Died young.

## (Children of William Smith.)

9. A. Henry Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Mary, daughter of T. Ewan.
9. B. Job Stockton Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Eliza, daughter of   Lawrence.
9. C. Elizabeth Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         to Elias B. Fell.
9. D. Jonathan R. Smith,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Mary A., daughter of   Val-  
             entine.
9. E. William Smith, Junior,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Achsa, daughter of   White.
9. F. Samuel Smith, Junior,  
     Born,           A. D.  
     Married,       A. D.  
         Elizabeth R., daughter of  
             Butterworth.

(Child of Charles Smith.)

9. A. Abigail Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Joseph Lippincott.

(Children of Hon. John Gill.)

9. A. Rebecca Gill,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Samuel S. Willits.

9. B. Anna Gill,  
Died young.

9. C. John Gill, (third,) of Camden, New  
Jersey,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Elizabeth, daughter of  
Tomlinson.

9. D. William H. Gill,  
     Born,                               A. D.  
     Married,                        A. D.  
     Phoebe, daughter of               Shreve.  
     (Children of W. Lovett Earl.)

9. A. George M. Earl,  
     Born,                               A. D.  
     Married,                        A. D.  
     Sarah A., daughter of           Bower.

9. B. Edgar Earl,  
     Born,                               A. D.  
     Died,                               A. D.

(Continued in next table.)

TABLE XXV.

FOURTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH.

NINTH GENERATION.					
(Children of W. Lovett Earl, continued.)			9. B. Eliza Ellis,		
	Born,	A. D.	Born,		A. D.
	Married,	A. D.	Died,		A. D.
9. C. Mary Earl,			9. C. Henry Ellis,		
Born,	A. D.		Born,		A. D.
Married,	A. D.		Married,		A. D.
to Thaddeus Hooper.			Edith, daughter of		Earl.
9. D. Harriet Earl,			9. D. Peter Ellis,		
Born,	A. D.		Born,		A. D.
Married,	A. D.		Married,		A. D.
to Dr. A. B. Merritt.			Ophelia, daughter of		Cake.
9. E. William Earl,			(Children of N. Atkinson.)		
Died young.			9. A. Charles Atkinson,		
9. F. Daniel W. Earl,			Born,		A. D.
Born,	A. D.		9. B. Anne Atkinson,		
Married,	A. D.		Born,		A. D.
Helen, daughter of		Hatch.	Married,		A. D.
(Children of John Smith Earl.)			to Benjamin Wright.		
9. A. Maria Earl,			9. C. Barzillai B. Atkinson,		
Died young.			Born,		A. D.
9. B. William L. Earl,			Married,		A. D.
Born,	A. D.		Mary, daughter of		Kelley.
Died,	A. D.		(Children of Judge Th. L. Smith.)		
(Children of Samuel Ellis.)			9. A. Mary Smith,		
9. A. Rebecca Sharp Ellis,			Born,		A. D.
Born,	A. D.		Married,		A. D.
Married,	A. D.		to David H. MacAdam.		
to Richard C. Woolston.					

9. B. Thomas L. Smith, (second, Born, A. D.	9. B. Laura Smith, Born, A. D.
(Children of Henry W. Smith.)	9. C. Robert Marshall Smith, Born, A. D.
9. A. Mary Smith, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Nicholas L. Tilghman.	(The tables of the Fourth Line, from Barclay White.)



TABLE XXVI.

FIFTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SMITH, (FIFTH,) OF OTSEGO.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham, Yorkshire,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p> <p>4. Samuel Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, March 1, A. D. 1672.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond Lovett, of Bucks County,<br/>Pennsylvania; secondly,<br/>(s. p.,) Dorothea Gyles.<br/>Died, April 18, A. D. 1718.<br/>(Member of Assembly, N. J.)</p> | <p>5. Richard Smith, of Green Hill,<br/>Born, July 5, A. D. 1699.<br/>Married, Aug. 20, A. D. 1719,<br/>Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rapier,<br/>of Sindorsby, Yorkshire,<br/>England.<br/>Died, Nov. 9, A. D. 1751.<br/>(Member of Assembly for 20<br/>years.)</p> <p>6. Richard Smith, (fifth,) of "Smith<br/>Hall," Otsego,<br/>Born, Mar. 22, A. D. 1735.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. John<br/>Rodman.<br/>Died, A. D. 1803.<br/>(Member of the Continental<br/>Congress.)</p> <p style="text-align: center;">SEVENTH GENERATION.</p> <p>7. A. Scammon Rodman Smith,<br/>Born, April 8, A. D. 1763.</p> <p>7. B. Richard Rodman Smith,<br/>Born, June 31, A. D. 1765.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Anne, daughter of Howell.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> |
|--|--|

7. C. John Smith,  
Born, April 1, A. D. 1766.  
Died, A. D.

7. D. Willet Smith,  
Born, Nov. 12, A. D. 1767.  
Died, A. D.

7. E. Rodman Smith,  
Died young.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

(Children of R. Rodman Smith.)

8. A. Elizabeth Smith,  
Born, Dec. 30, A. D. 1796.  
Married, A. D.  
to William Coad, of Great  
Mills, St. Mary's County,  
Maryland.

8. B. Margaret Howell Smith,  
Born, June 28, A. D. 1798.

8. C. Sarah Ann Smith,  
Born, Oct. 11, A. D. 1800.  
Married, June A. D. 1840.  
to Thomas Lloyd Whar-  
ton, of Philadelphia.  
Died, A. D. 1846.

8. D. Mary Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.

8. E. Richard Howell Smith,  
Born, Aug. 17, A. D. 1806.  
Married, A. D.

FIFTH LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SMITH, OF OTSEGO.

[illegible]

TABLE XXVIII.

## FIRST FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p> <p>4. Daniel Smith, of Bramham, (Proprietor, etc.,)<br/>Born, Nov. 14, A. D. 1665.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Mary, daughter of Robert Murfin,<br/>of Eaton, Nottinghamshire.<br/>Died, Aug. 4, A. D. 1742.</p> <p>5. Daniel Smith, (second,) of Burlington,<br/>Born, A. D. 1696.<br/>Married, Oct. 17, A. D. 1719,<br/>Mary, daughter of Caspar Hoedt.<br/>Died, A. D. 1769.<br/>(Member of Assembly, New Jersey.)</p> | <p>6. Sarah Smith,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Married, Mar. 22, A. D. 1766,<br/>to James Pemberton, of<br/>Philadelphia.<br/>Died, Nov. 28, A. D. 1770.</p> <p>7. Mary Smith Pemberton,<br/>Born, Nov. 19, A. D. 1770.<br/>Married, May 13, A. D. 1790,<br/>to Anthony Morris, son of<br/>Sam'l Morris, of Washington, D. C.<br/>Died, Feb. 29, A. D. 1808.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">EIGHTH GENERATION.</p> <p>(Children of Anthony Morris and Mary Smith Pemberton.)</p> <p>8. A. Phœbe Pemberton Morris,<br/>Born, April 4, A. D. 1791.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>8. B. Rebecca Wistar Morris,<br/>Born, Sept. 6, A. D. 1793.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>to Charles J. Nourse.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>8. C. James Pemberton Morris,<br/>Born, June 21, A. D. 1795.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Louisa, daughter of Gardiner.</p> |
|--|---|

8. D. Louisa Pemberton Morris,  
Born, July 30, A. D. 1798.  
Married, A. D.  
to William Chaderton.  
Died, A. D.

NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Charles J. Nourse.)

9. A. Mary J. Nourse,  
Born, A. D.

9. B. Caroline R. Nourse,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to B. Dulaney.

9. C. Louisa Nourse,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Charles Forrest.

9. D, E. Rosa Nourse, John Nourse,

9. F. Charles J. Nourse, (second,)  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Margaret, daughter of Kimble.

## TABLE XXX.

SECOND FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SANSOM.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, (circa) A. D. 1570.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, A. D.</p>   | <p>6. Hannah Callender, sole surviving<br/>child,<br/>Born, A. D. 1737.<br/>Married, A. D. 1762,<br/>to Samuel Sansom, of<br/>Philadelphia.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> |
| <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Died, Nov. 19, A. D. 1647.</p>  | <p>7. A. William Sansom,<br/>Born, A. D. 1763.<br/>Married, Dec. 18, A. D. 1788,<br/>Susannah, daughter of John<br/>Head.<br/>Died, A. D.</p>                   |
| <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates,<br/>of Alborough, Yorkshire.<br/>Died, A. D. 1688.</p>        | <p>7. B. Sarah Sansom,<br/>Born, A. D. 1764.<br/>Married, A. D. 1787,<br/>to Elliston Perot.<br/>Died, A. D.</p>  |
| <p>4. Daniel Smith, of Bramham, (Propri-<br/>etor, etc.,)<br/>Born, Nov. 14, A. D. 1665.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Mary, daughter of Robert Murfin, of<br/>Eaton, Nottinghamshire.<br/>Died, August 4, A. D. 1742.</p> | <p>7. C. Joseph Sansom,<br/>Born, A. D. 1767.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Beulah, daughter of<br/><br/>Died, A. D.</p>   |
| <p>5. Katharine Smith,<br/>Born, A. D. 1711.<br/>Married, A. D. 1731,<br/>to William Callender, of<br/>Philadelphia.<br/>Died, A. D. 1789.</p>  | <p>7. D. E. Katharine, Samuel,<br/>Died young.</p>  |

EIGHTH GENERATION.

(Children of William Sansom.)

8. A. Eliza Head Sansom,  
Born, Oct. 9, A. D. 1789.  
Married, Mar. 14, A. D. 1809,  
to George Vaux.  
Died, Jan. 20, A. D. 1870.
8. B. William Sansom,  
Died young.
8. C. Hannah Sansom,  
Born, May 4, A. D. 1803.  
Died, June 1, A. D. 1866.

NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of George Vaux.)

9. A. Frances Vaux,  
Born, April 20, A. D. 1810.  
Married, A. D.  
to  
Died, Jan. 27, A. D. 1870.
9. B. William Sansom Vaux,  
Born, May 19, A. D. 1811.  
Married, Feb. 19, A. D. 1845,  
Emily, daughter of Frederic  
Graeff.

9. C. Susan Vaux,  
Born, Jan. 6, A. D. 1813.  
Married, Nov. 26, A. D. 1835,  
to William P. Cresson.
9. D. Mary E. Vaux,  
Born, Aug. 17, A. D. 1814.  
Died, Aug. 27, A. D. 1844.
9. E. Elizabeth Vaux,  
Born, Mar. 23, A. D. 1816.  
Married, Dec. 6, A. D. 1847,  
to N. Hicks Graham.
9. F. Hannah Sansom Vaux,  
Born, Nov. 10, A. D. 1820.  
Married, June 14, A. D. 1848,  
to William P. Chandler.
9. G. James Vaux,  
Died young.
9. H. Emily Vaux,  
Born, April 4, A. D. 1825.  
Died, Jan. 3, A. D. 1851.
9. I. Anna S. Vaux,  
Born, Nov. 16, A. D. 1826.  
Died, June, A. D. 1854.
9. K. George Vaux,  
Born, April 30, A. D. 1832.  
Married, Oct. 5, A. D. 1859,  
Sarah, daughter of Levi Morris, of  
"Harriton."

TABLE XXXI.

SECOND FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SANSOM, CONTINUED.

<div>TENTH GENERATION. (Children of Wm. S. Vaux.) 10. 1.</div>	<div>(Children of W. P. Chandler.) 10. 1.</div>
<div>(Children of Wm. P. Cresson.) 10. 1.</div>	<div>(Children of George Vaux. 10. 1.</div>
<div>(Children of N. Hicks Graham.) 10. 1.</div>	



TABLE XXXII.

SECOND FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—  
DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SANSOM, (B.)

EIGHTH GENERATION. (Children of Elliston Perot.)		9. B. Thomas Morris Perot,	
8. A. Francis Perot,		Born,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	Rebecca C., daughter of	Siter.
Elizabeth, daughter of		9. C. Sarah Perot,	
Morris.		Born,	A. D.
8. B. Sansom Perot,		Married,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	to Edward H. Ogden.	
Died,	A. D. 1840.	(Children of Samuel B. Morris.)	
8. C. Hannah Perot,		9. A. Samuel B. Morris, (second,)	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
to Samuel B. Morris.		Lydia, daughter of	
8. D. Joseph Perot,		9. B. Beulah Morris,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
Sarah, daughter of	Morris.	to Charles Rhoads, of Had-	donfield.
8. E. William S. Perot,		9. C. Elliston P. Morris,	
Born,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Married,	A. D.	Married,	A. D.
Mary W., daughter of		(Children of Joseph Perot.)	
Poultney.		9. A. John Perot,	
NINTH GENERATION. (Children of Francis Perot.)		Born,	A. D.
9. A. Elliston Perot, (second,)		Died,	A. D.
Born,	A. D.	9. B. Anna Perot,	
Married,	A. D.	Born,	A. D.
Caroline, daughter of	Corbit.	Died,	A. D.

9. C. Joseph S. Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Sallie, daughter of Lea.	9. D. Laetitia P. Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Morris Hacker.
9. D. Elliston L. Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. daughter of	9. E. Charles Poultney Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Knowles.
9. E. Hannah Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Galloway C. Morris. (Children of Wm. S. Perot.)	9. F. Hannah Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Charles Richardson.
9. A. James P. Perot, Born, A. D. Died, A. D. 1872.	9. G. Elizabeth W. Perot, Born, A. D.
9. B. Sansom Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Sarah T., daughter of Siter.	9. H. Annie S. Perot, Born, A. D.
9. C. Sarah S. Perot, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Samuel Huston.	9. I. Mary W. Perot, Born, A. D.

TABLE XXXIII.

SECOND FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF DANIEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SANSOM, (B.)

<p>TENTH GENERATION. (Children of Elliston Perot, second.) 10. 1.</p>	<p>(Children of Samuel B. Morris, second.) 10. 1.</p>
---	---

(Children of T. Morris Perot.)  
10. 1.

(Children of Charles Rhoads.)  
10. 1.

(Children of E. H. Ogden.)  
10. 1.

(Children of Elliston P. Morris.)  
10. 1.

(Children of Joseph S. Perot.)	(Children of Samuel Huston.)
10. 1.	10. 1.

(Children of Elliston L. Perot.)	(Children of Morris Hacker.)
10. 1.	10. 1.

(Children of Galloway C. Morris.)	(Children of Charles P. Perot.)
10. 1.	10. 1.

(Children of Sansom Perot.)	(Children of Charles Richardson.)
10. 1.	10. 1.

TABLE XXXIV.

THIRD FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF MARY SMITH NOBLE.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1. William Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, near A. D. 1570.</p> <p>2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.</p> <p>3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br/>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.<br/>Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653,<br/>Anne, daughter of William Yeates.</p> <p>4. Samuel Smith, of Bramham,<br/>Born, March 1, A. D. 1672.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond Lovett, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania; secondly, (s. p.,) Dorothea Gyles.<br/>Died, 4th mo.* 18, A. D. 1718.</p> <p>5. Mary Smith,<br/>Born, 4th mo. 15, A. D. 1701.<br/>Married, 2d mo. 16, A. D. 1719,<br/>to Joseph Noble, of Philadelphia.<br/>Died, 8th mo. 5, A. D. 1733.</p> | <p>6. A. Samuel Noble,<br/>Born, 5th mo. 25, A. D. 1720<br/>Married, 10mo. 27, A. D. 1746,<br/>Lydia, daughter of Isaac Cooper.<br/>Died, 6th mo. 16, A. D. 1787.</p> <p>6. B. Mary Noble,<br/>Born, 3d mo. 31, A. D. 1722.<br/>Married, 3d mo. 19, A. D. 1743,<br/>in Philadelphia, to Samuel Wetherill, of Burlington.<br/>Died, 9th mo. 9, A. D. 1779.</p> <p>6. C, D, E, F. Joseph, Elizabeth, Richard, Hannah,<br/>Died young.</p> <p>6. G. Martha Noble,<br/>Born, 12th mo. 15, A. D. 1731.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>6. H. Abigail Noble,<br/>Died young.</p> |
|--|---|

SEVENTH GENERATION.

(Children of Samuel Noble.)

7. A, B. Joseph Noble, Isaac Noble,  
Died young.

\* The fourth month, April, of the present reckoning, was the second month of the old style. The present date is "new style." The next, "old style."

7. C. Hannah Noble,  
Born, 10th mo. 30, A. D. 1752.  
Married, 6th mo. 7, A. D. 1774,  
to William Norton, Junior.  
Died, 10th mo. 27, A. D. 1795.
7. D. E. Samuel Noble, William Noble,  
Died young.
7. F. Richard Noble,  
Born, 4th mo. 2, A. D. 1760.  
Died, 8th mo. 28, A. D. 1824.
7. G. Mary Noble,  
Died young.
7. H. Samuel Noble, (second,)  
Born, 10th mo. 24, A. D. 1766.  
Married, 5th mo. 29, A. D. 1792,  
Elizabeth, daughter of Robert  
Tomkins; secondly, Sarah,  
daughter of Samuel Webster.  
Died, 6th mo. 29, A. D. 1843.
7. I. Marmaduke Noble,  
Died young.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

(Children of William Norton, Junior.)

8. A. Samuel Norton,  
Born, 3d mo. 26, A. D. 1775.  
Died, 4th mo. 9, A. D. 1834.
8. B. William Norton,  
Died young.

(Children of Samuel Noble, second.)

8. A. Eliza Noble,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.
8. B. Hannah Noble, (second,)  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.
8. C. Lydia Noble,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.
8. D. Joseph Noble,  
Born, 5th mo. 22, A. D. 1799.  
Died, 10th mo. 8, A. D. 1854.
8. E. Charles Noble, M.D.,  
Born, 10th mo. 1, A. D. 1801.  
Married, 10th mo. 29, A. D. 1829,  
Mary, daughter of William Steven-  
son; secondly, Adeline,  
daughter of Milward.  
Died, A. D. 187 .
8. F. Lydia Noble,  
Born, 10th mo. 20, A. D. 1803.  
Married, Dec. 29, A. D. 1825,  
to Thomas B. Longstreth.
8. G. Samuel Webster Noble,  
Born, August 15, A. D. 1818.  
Married, Oct. 30, A. D. 1844,  
Elizabeth H., daughter of John  
Mather.
8. H. Richard Noble,  
Born, January 1, A. D. 18 .

TABLE XXXV.

THIRD FEMALE LINE.—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.

NINTH GENERATION.

- |                                     |                                |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| (Children of Dr. Chas. Noble.)      |                                |
| 9. A. William Stevenson Noble,      | 9. D. Lydia Noble Longstreth,  |
| Born, Dec. 7, A. D. 1832.           | Born, Jan. 11, A. D. 1834.     |
| Married, A. D.                      | Married, A. D.                 |
| Mary, daughter of Backus.           | to Thomas P. Rowlett.          |
| Died, April 18, A. D. 1867.         | 9. E. Rachel O. Longstreth,    |
| 9. B. Charles Noble, Junior,        | Born, Dec. 13, A. D. 1835.     |
| Born, June 16, A. D. 1840.          | Married, A. D.                 |
| Married, April 27, A. D. 1870,      | to John L. Longstreth.         |
| Sallie, daughter of Helper.         | 9. F. Margaret M. Longstreth,  |
| 9. C. Mary K. Noble,                | Born, Feb. 11, A. D. 1838.     |
| Born, A. D.                         | Married, A. D.                 |
| Died, May 21, A. D. 1871.           | to Edwin F. Schoenberger.      |
| 9. D. Amanda Noble,                 | 9. G. Mary B. Longstreth,      |
| Born, March 21, A. D. 1847.         | Born, July 15, A. D. 1840.     |
| Married, Dec. 18, A. D. 1867,       | Married, 4mo. A. D. 1873,      |
| to Frederick Backus.                | to Benjamin Starr.             |
| (Children of Th. B. Longstreth.)    | 9. H. Samuel N. Longstreth,    |
| 9. A. Elizabeth Tomkins Longstreth, | Born, Feb. 11, A. D. 1843      |
| Born, Nov. 21, A. D. 1826.          | 9. I. Morris Longstreth, M.D., |
| Married, A. D.                      | Born, Feb. 24, A. D. 1846.     |
| to William Curtis Taylor.           | Married, A. D.                 |
| 9. B. Sarah N. Longstreth,          | Mary, daughter of Hastings.    |
| Born, Jan. 11, A. D. 1829.          | (Children of Samuel W. Noble.) |
| Married, A. D.                      | 9. A. Henry A. Noble,          |
| to Charles C. Longstreth.           | Born, Oct. 21, A. D. 1845.     |
| 9. C. Margaret M. Longstreth,       | Married, A. D.                 |
| Died young.                         | Drusilla, daughter of Murray.  |
|                                     | 9. B. Sarah Noble,             |
|                                     | Died young.                    |

9. C. John M. Noble, Born, June 4, A. D. 1848. Died, Feb. 15, A. D. 1872.	TENTH GENERATION. (Children of Wm. S. Noble.)
9. D. Samuel Noble, Born, Nov. 18, A. D. 1849.	10. 1. Frederick C. Noble. Born, A. D.
9. E. Clara Noble, Died young.	10. 2. William Noble. Born, A. D.
9. F. Howard Noble, Born, Nov. 12, A. D. 1852.	10. 3. Maud Noble. Born, A. D.
9. G. Lydia L. Noble, Died young.	
9. H. Franklin Noble, Born, June 17, A. D. 1855.	(Children of Charles Noble, Junior.)
9. I. Thomas L. Noble, Born, Nov. 24, A. D. 1857.	10. 1. Walter Noble. Born, A. D.
9. K. Charles M. Noble, Born, Sept. 5, A. D. 1859.	10. 2. Bessie Noble. Born, A. D.
9. L. Mary T. Noble, Born, June 29, A. D. 1861.	
9. M. Anna Noble, Born, Dec. 10, A. D. 1862.	
9. N. Elizabeth Noble, Born, Jan. 2, A. D. 1866. Died young.	(Children of Frederick Backus.)
	10. 1. Charles N. Backus. Born, A. D.
	10. 2. Helen Backus. Born, A. D.
	10. 3. Adeline N. Backus. Born, A. D.



TENTH GENERATION, CONTINUED.

(Children of William Curtis Taylor.)

10. 1. Caroline Justice Taylor,  
Born, 12th mo. 31, A. D. 1850.
10. 2. Helen Longstreth Taylor,  
Died young.
10. 3. Rodney Longstreth Taylor,  
Born, 10th mo. 15, A. D. 1857.
10. 4. Norton Longstreth Taylor,  
Born, 2d mo. 9, A. D. 1861.
10. 5. Agnes Longstreth Taylor,  
Born, 5th mo. 9, A. D. 1865.

(Children of Chas. C. Longstreth.)

10. 1. Helen T. Longstreth,  
Born, 6th mo. 17, A. D. 1854.
10. 2. Emily Longstreth,  
Died young.
10. 3. Morris Longstreth,  
Born, 2d mo. 7, A. D. 1858.
10. 4. Sidney E. Longstreth,  
Died young.
10. 5. Joseph Longstreth,  
Born, 1st mo. 29, A. D. 1866.

(Children of Th. P. Rowlett.)

10. 1. Morris Longstreth Rowlett,  
Born, 5th mo. 16, A. D. 1856.
10. 2. Howard L. Rowlett,  
Born, 9th mo. 7, A. D. 1859.
10. 3. Helen L. Rowlett,  
Born, 2d mo. 2, A. D. 1865.

(Child of John L. Longstreth.)

10. 1. Edward T. Longstreth,  
Born, 9th mo. 20, A. D. 1872.

(Children of E. F. Schoenberger.)

10. 1. Lydia L. Schoenberger,  
Born, 3d mo. 27, A. D. 1864.
10. 2. Frederick Schoenberger,  
Died young.
10. 3. Mary Schoenberger,  
Born, 3d mo. 2d, A. D. 1868.
10. 4. Carl Schoenberger,  
Born, 2d mo. 21, A. D. 1871.

(Children of Benjamin Starr.)

10. 1.

(Children of Dr. Morris Longstreth.)

10. 1.

(Children of Henry A. Noble.)

10. 1. Caroline Noble,  
Born, A. D.
10. 2. Helen Noble,  
Born, A. D.

TABLE XXXVI.

THIRD FEMALE LINE, (B.)—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF MARY SMITH NOBLE.

SEVENTH GENERATION. (Children of Samuel Wetherill.)		8. B. Samuel W. Jones, Born, 9th mo. 8, A. D. 1781. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Robert Coe. Died, (s. p.,) Nov. 7, A. D. 1873.
7. A. Thomas Wetherill,	Born, A. D. 1744. Died, A. D. 1761.	
7. B. Mary Wetherill,	Born, A. D. 1746. Married, 6th mo. 11, A. D. 1778, to Isaac Jones, of Philadelphia. Died, A. D. 1823.	8. C. Mary N. Jones, Born, August 28, A. D. 1784. Married, April 8, A. D. 1801, to Stephen W. Smith, of Salem, N. J. Died, A. D.
7. C. Joseph Wetherill,	Born, A. D. 1748. Married, A. D. 1789, Mercy, daughter of J. Ridgway, of Egg Harbor. Died, A. D. 1820.	8. D. Elizabeth W. Jones, Born, June 5, A. D. 1789. Married, May 1, A. D. 1816, to Ebenezer Levick, of Kent County, Delaware.
7. D. Elizabeth Wetherill,	Born, A. D. 1752. Died, A. D. 1799.	(Children of Joseph Wetherill.)
7. E. Samuel Wetherill, (second,)	Born, A. D. 1755. Died, A. D. 1802.	8. A. Mary Wetherill, Died young.
7. F. Ann Wetherill, Died young.		8. B. Samuel R. Wetherill, Born, July 11, A. D. 1792. Married, A. D. Mary, daughter of Walter Wilson; secondly, Ann, daughter of Walter Wilson. Died, February 1, A. D. 1863.
EIGHTH GENERATION. (Children of Isaac Jones.)		
8. A. Martha Jones, Died young.		

NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Stephen W. Smith.)

9. A. Mary Smith,  
Died young.

9. B. Hannah J. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Samuel Sheppard, of Salem  
County, N. J.  
Died, (s. p.,) A. D.

9. C. Sarah E. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to William H. Rhodes, of  
Newport, R. I.  
Died, Nov. 21, A. D. 1876.

9. D. Samuel Smith,  
Died young.

9. E. Isaac J. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Martha H., daughter of Chase.  
Died, A. D.

9. F. James W. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Harriet, daughter of James H.  
Burnet.  
Died, A. D.

9. G. Elizabeth J. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.

9. H. Thomas Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
daughter of  
Died, (s. p.,) A. D.

9. I. Charles W. Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Sally, daughter of G. Lambert.  
Died, A. D.

9. K. Chamless Smith,  
Born, A. D.

9. L. Clement H. Smith.  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Mary C., daughter of Dr. S. Em-  
len, of Philadelphia.

9. M. Mary Anna Smith,  
Died young.

TABLE XXXVII.

THIRD FEMALE LINE, (B.)—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Ebenezer Levick.)

9. A. Joseph W. Levick,  
Died young.
9. B. Samuel J. Levick,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Eleanor, daughter of Caleb Foulke,  
of Richland, Bucks Co.,  
Pennsylvania; secondly,  
Susanna M., daughter of  
Charles Mather, of Wood-  
lawn, Montgomery Co.
9. C. William M. Levick,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Hannah, daughter of Richard  
Moore, of Richland, Bucks  
County, Pennsylvania.  
Died, June 10, A. D. 1874.
9. D. Richard Levick,  
Died young.
9. E. James Jones Levick, M. D., Phila-  
delphia,  
Born, A. D.
9. F. Mary J. Levick,  
Born, A. D.
9. G. Elizabeth R. Levick,  
Born, A. D.

9. H. Anna Levick,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, Jan. 3, A. D. 1854,  
to J. Lewis Crew, of Rich-  
mond, Va.  
Died, June 19, A. D. 1872.

(Children of Samuel R. Wetherill.)

9. A. Ann Eliza Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D.
9. B. Mary Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.
9. C. Sarah Jane Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.
9. D. Joseph Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Hannah, daughter of Edward  
Winslow, of Buffalo.

## TENTH GENERATION.

(Children of William H. Rhodes.)

10. 1. Mary J. Rhodes,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to J. Spencer, of Penlyn.
10. 2. Hannah Rhodes,  
Died young.

10. 3. Emily Rhodes,  
Died young.
10. 4. Elizabeth S. Rhodes,  
Born, A. D.  
(Children of Isaac J. Smith.)
10. 1. N. Holland Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Mary, daughter of G. Knorr.
10. 2. Helen Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
(Children of James W. Smith.)
10. 1. James Willis Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Louisa, daughter of Carman
10. 2. Adela E. Smith,  
Died young.
10. 3. Rosalie Smith,  
Born, A. D.
- (Children of Charles W. Smith.)
10. 1. Ellen Smith,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Sylvester Welsh, of  
Kentucky.

- (Children of Samuel J. Levick.)
10. 1. Jane F. Levick,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Edwin A. Jackson, of  
Richland.
10. 2. Lewis J. Levick,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, Sept. 5, A. D. 1876,  
Mary, daughter of Charles d'Invil-  
liers.
10. 3. Charles M. Levick,  
Born, A. D.
10. 4. Samuel J. Levick, Junior,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
Anna, daughter of J. Bullock.
10. 5. William E. Levick,  
Born, A. D.
10. 6. J. Morris Levick,  
Died young.

TABLE XXXVIII.

THIRD FEMALE LINE, (B.)—DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.

**TENTH GENERATION.**

(Children of Wm. M. Levick.)

10. 1. Sarah L. Levick,  
Died young.
10. 2. Anna F. Levick,  
Born, A. D.
10. 3. Elizabeth J. Levick,  
Born, A. D.

(Children of J. Lewis Crew.)

10. 1. Elizabeth Crew,  
Died young.  
10. 2. Mary L. Crew,  
Born, A. D.

10. 3. Anna L. Crew, Junior,  
Born, A. D.

10. 4. Margaret M. Crew,  
Died young.

(Children of Joseph Wetherill.)

10. 1. Samuel Edward Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.

10. 2. Jane Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.

10. 3. Mary Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.

10. 4. Charles H. Wetherill,  
Born, A. D.

### ELEVENTH GENERATION.

(Children of John Spencer.)

- |        |                  |       |
|--------|------------------|-------|
| 11. 1. | Laura Spencer,   |       |
|        | Born,            | A. D. |
| 11. 2. | William Spencer, |       |
|        | Born,            | A. D. |
| 11. 3. | Jesse Spencer,   |       |
|        | Born,            | A. D. |
| 11. 4. | Emily Spencer,   |       |
|        | Born,            | A. D. |

(Children of N. Holland Smith.)

11. 1.

(Children of J. Willis Smith.)

11. 1.

(Children of Sylvester Welsh.)

11. 1.

(Children of Samuel J. Levick, Junior.)

11. 1. Anna L. Levick,

Born, A. D.

11. 2. Florence Levick, .

Born, A. D.

(Children of Lewis J. Levick.)

11. 1.

TABLE XXXIX.

FOURTH AND FIFTH FEMALE LINES.—DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SMITH, (THIRD,) OF BRAMHAM.

1. William Smith, of Bramham, Born, near A. D. 1570.	5. 3. Rachel Smith, Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to Dr. John Pole, of Brattle- hay, Somerset.* Died, A. D.
2. Richard Smith, of Bramham, Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.	5. 4. William Smith, Born, A. D.
3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bram- ham, Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626. Married, Feb. 25, A. D. 1653, Anne, daughter of William Yeates.	5. 5. Jonathan Smith, M.D., Born, A. D.
4. Richard Smith, (third,) M.D., of Bramham, Born, 2d mo. 25, A. D. 1674. Married, A. D. Anne, daughter of Marshall. Died, A. D. 1750. (Member of King's Council.)	SIXTH GENERATION. (Children of Richard Smith, fourth.) 6. A. Rachel Smith, (second,) Born, A. D. Married, A. D. to William Coxe. Died, A. D. (Children of James Smith.) 6. A. William Smith, Born, A. D.
FIFTH GENERATION.	6. B. Richard Smith, Born, A. D. (Children of Dr. John Pole.) 6. A. Anna Pole, Born, 3d mo. 22, A. D. 1737. Married, 11th mo. A. D. 1761, to James Brighthurst. Died, 3d mo. 5, A. D. 1777.
5. 1. Richard Smith, (fourth,) Born, A. D. Married, A. D. Hannah, daughter of Peak. Died, A. D.	
5. 2. James Smith, Born, A. D. Married, A. D.	

\* Or, Bustlehay, Wivelscombe, Somerset.



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>6. B. John Pole,<br/>Born, 11th mo. 3, A. D. 1738.<br/>Died, 4th mo. A. D. 1757,<br/>at St. Malo's, France.</p> <p>6. C, D, E. Grace Pole, Elizabeth Pole,<br/>Mary Pole,<br/>All died in infancy.</p> <p>6. F. Edward Pole,<br/>Born, 3d mo. 29, A. D. 1747.<br/>Married, mo. A. D.<br/>Mary, daughter of Warner.<br/>Died, 10th mo. 17, A. D. 1815.</p> <p>6. G. Richard Pole,<br/>Born, 5th mo. 3, A. D. 1749.<br/>Died, (s. p.,) mo. A. D.</p> <p>6. H. Ann Pole,<br/>Born, 9th mo. 2, A. D. 1751.<br/>Died, mo. A. D.</p> <p>6. I. Thomas Pole, M.D., of Bristol,<br/>England,<br/>Born, 10th mo. 13, A. D. 1753.<br/>Married, 10th mo. 15, A. D. 1784,<br/>Elizabeth, daughter of Barrett.<br/>Died, mo. A. D.</p> | <p>7. C. Elizabeth Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.<br/>Married, A. D.<br/>to William McMurtrie.<br/>Died, A. D.</p> <p>7. D. Maria Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> <p>7. E. Margaret Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> <p>7. F. Emily Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> <p>7. G. Harriet Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> <p>7. H. Anne Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> <p>7. I. Daniel Coxe,<br/>Born, A. D.</p> |
|---|--|

SEVENTH GENERATION.

(Children of William Coxe.)

7. A. William S. Coxe,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, mo. A. D.  
daughter of Bar-  
baroux.  
Died, mo. A. D.
7. B. Richard S. Coxe,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, mo. A. D.  
Mary, daughter of Griffiths.  
Died, mo. A. D.

(Children of James Bringhurst.)

7. A. John Bringhurst,  
Born, 4th mo. 25, A. D. 1764.  
Married, A. D. 1787,  
Mary, daughter of Lawton.  
Died, June 18, A. D. 1800.
7. B. James Bringhurst, (second,)  
Born, 3d mo. 4, A. D. 1766.  
Married, A. D. 1789,  
Rachel, daughter of Bettle;  
secondly, Ann Carroll.  
Died, 3d mo. 4, A. D. 1818.

7. C. Joseph Bringhurst,  
Born, 10th mo. 6, A. D. 1767.  
Married, 7th mo. 11, A. D. 1799,  
Deborah, daughter of Ziba Ferris.  
Died, A. D. 1834.
7. D. Jonathan Bringhurst,  
Born, 5th mo. 8, A. D. 1769.  
Died, 11th mo. 9, A. D. 1818,  
(unmarried.)
7. E. Edward Bringhurst,  
Born, 12th mo. 16, A. D. 1770.  
Died, 9th mo. 26, A. D. 1794,  
(unmarried.)
7. F. Rachel Bringhurst,  
Died an infant.
- (Children of Edward Pole.)
7. A. Mary Pole,  
Born, 2d mo. 15, A. D. 1775.  
Died, A. D.  
(unmarried.)
7. B. Ann Pole,  
Died young.
7. C. Thomas Pole,  
Born, 10th mo. 26, A. D. 1778.  
Died, A. D.  
(unmarried,)
7. D. John Pole,  
Born, 12th mo. 4, A. D. 1780.  
Died, A. D.  
(unmarried.)
7. E, F. Edward, (first,) Edward, (second,)  
Died young.
7. G. Edward Pole, Junior,  
Born, 3d mo. 1st, A. D. 1786.  
Married, A. D.  
Died, A. D.
7. H. Joseph,  
Died young.
7. I. Rachel Smith Pole,  
Born, 1st mo. 8, A. D. 1792.  
Died, A. D.
- (Children of Thomas Pole.)
7. A. John Pole,  
Born, 7th mo. A. D. 1785.  
Died, 11th mo. 15, A. D. 1803.
7. B. Mary Ann Pole,  
Born, 7th mo. 5, A. D. 1786.  
Married, 10th mo. 1, A. D. 1807,  
to Francis Martin Fowler.  
Died, A. D.
7. C, D. Thomas, (first,) Thomas, (second,)  
Died young.
7. E. Rachel Pole,  
Born, 2d mo. 14, A. D. 1791.  
Married, 9th mo. 10, A. D. 1811,  
to Nehemiah Duck, of Bristol.
7. F. Elizabeth Pole,  
Born, A. D.
7. G. William Marshall Pole,  
Born, A. D.
- EIGHTH GENERATION.
- (Children of William S. Coxe.)
8. A.

(Children of Richard S. Coxe.)

8. A.

(Children of James Bringhurst, second.)

8. A. Joseph Bringhurst, (second,)

Born, 2d mo. 18, A. D. 1790.

Married, 8th mo. 5, A. D. 1811,

Elizabeth, daughter of Evans.

Died, A. D.

8. B. James Bringhurst, (third,)

Born, 4th mo. 4, A. D. 1792.

Married, 4th mo. 28, A. D. 1818,

Rebecca, daughter of Ryan.

Died, A. D.

8. C. Sarah Ann Bringhurst,

Born, 7th mo. 3, A. D. 1794.

Married, 1st mo. 24, A. D. 1821,

to William Gregory.

Died, A. D.

(Children of Wm. McMurtrie.)

8. A.

8. D. Eliza Bringhurst,

Born, 11th mo. 8, A. D. 1802.

Married, A. D. 1823,

to William Maddock.

8. E. Mary Bringhurst,

Born, 10th mo. 14, A. D. 1805.

Married, 9th mo. 21, A. D. 1835,

to William W. Longstreth.

8. F. John Bringhurst, (third,)

Born, 10th mo. 12, A. D. 1810.

Married, A. D.

Rebecca, daughter of Greaves.

(Children of Joseph Bringhurst.)

8. A. William W. Bringhurst,

Born, 9th mo. 25, A. D. 1800.

Died, 8th mo. 14, A. D. 1818.

(Child of John Bringhurst.)

8. A. John Bringhurst, Junior,

Born, A. D. 1789.

Died, A. D.

(unmarried.)

8. B. Mary D. Bringhurst,

Born, 7th mo. 4, A. D. 1806.

Married, A. D.

to Edward Moody.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 8. C. Joseph Bringhurst, (third,<br>Born, 9th mo. 26, A. D. 1807.   | (Children of Nehemiah Duck.)           |
| 8. D. Edward Bringhurst,<br>Born, 5th mo. 22, A. D. 1809.<br>Married, A. D. 18 ,<br>Sarah, daughter of Shipley. | 8. A. Elizabeth Duck,<br>Born, A. D.   |
| 8. E. Ziba Ferris Bringhurst,<br>Born, 9th mo. 19, A. D. 1812.<br>(Children of Edward Pole, Junior.)            | 8. B. Rachel Pole Duck,<br>Born, A. D. |
| 8. A.   | 8. C. Amelia Duck,<br>Born, A. D.      |

(Children of Francis M. Fowler.)

- |  |
|--|
| 8. A. Henry Fowler,<br>Born, A. D.     |
| 8. B. Hannah Fowler,<br>Born, A. D.    |
| 8. C. Francis Fowler,<br>Born, A. D.   |
| 8. D. John Pole Fowler,<br>Born, A. D. |
| 8. E. Marianne Fowler,<br>Born, A. D.  |
| 8. F. Elizabeth Fowler,<br>Born, A. D. |

## NINTH GENERATION.

(Children of Joseph Bringhurst, second.)

- |   |
|---|
| 9. A. Samuel Bringhurst,<br>Born, 12th mo. 21, A. D. 1812.  |
| 9. B. Thomas Bringhurst,<br>Born, 8th mo. 10, A. D. 1814.<br>Married, A. D.                               |
| 9. C. Joseph Bringhurst, (fourth,)<br>Born, 11th mo. 11, A. D. 1816.                                      |
| 9. D. William Bringhurst,<br>Born, 11th mo. 18, A. D. 1818.<br>Married, A. D.                             |
| 9. E. Elizabeth Bringhurst,<br>Born, 10th mo. 9, A. D. 1820.<br>Married, A. D. 18 ,<br>to Azariah Corson. |

9. F. John Bringhurst,  
Born, 9th mo. 25, A. D. 1823.  
Married, A. D.  
daughter of March;  
secondly, Rebecca, daughter  
of Williams.

9. G. Susan Bringhurst,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Milton Burns, New York.

9. H. Anna Bringhurst,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Adam Stayley.

(Children of James Bringhurst, third.)

9. A. James Bringhurst, (fourth,)  
Born, 2d mo. 24, A. D. 1819.

9. B. Hannah Bringhurst,  
Born, 2d mo. 13, A. D. 1821.

9. C. Sarah Bringhurst,  
Born, 9th mo. 27, A. D. 1823.

(Children of William Gregory.)

9. A. Rachel B. Gregory,  
Born, 1st mo. 20, A. D. 1823.

(Children of William Maddock.)

9. A. Anna Maddock,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Samuel Baugh.

9. B. Mary Maddock,  
Born, A. D.  
Married, A. D.  
to Edward Crippen.

9. C. William Maddock,  
Born, A. D.  
Died, A. D. 18 .

9. D. John Maddock,  
Born, A. D. 18 .  
Married, A. D.

9. E. Edward Maddock,  
Born, A. D.

(Children of Wm. W. Longstreth.)

9. A. Joseph Longstreth,  
Born, A. D. 1828.  
Married, 11 mo. 29, A. D. 1849,  
Sarah, daughter of Edwin Atlee.

9. B. William Longstreth,  
Born, 4th mo. A. D. 1832.  
Married, 11 mo. 13, A. D. 1866,  
Ada, daughter of J. T. Smith.

9. C. Margaret Longstreth,  
Born, 1st mo, 12, A. D. 1835.  
Married, 10th mo. 7, A. D. 1857,  
to Horace J. Smith, of  
George's Hill, Philadelphia.

(Children of John Bringhurst, third.)		(Children of Edward Bringhurst.)	
9. A. Mary Bringhurst,		9. A.	
Born,	A. D. 18		
Married,	A. D.		
to M. Dawson Evans.			
9. B. William Bringhurst,			
Born,	A. D.		
Married,	A. D.		
9. C. Rebecca Bringhurst,			
Born,	A. D.		



## TABLE XL.

DESCENDANTS OF EMANUEL SMITH, OF BRAMHAM.—DESCENDANTS OF GEO. EYRE,  
OF BURLINGTON.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. William Smith, of Bramham,<br>Born, near A. D. 1570.   | 7. B. Hannah Eyre,<br>Died young.  |
| 2. Richard Smith, of Bramham,<br>Baptized, May 18, A. D. 1593.  | 7. C. George Eyre,<br>Died young.  |
| 3. Richard Smith, (second,) of Bramham,<br>Baptized, Aug. 15, A. D. 1626.   | 7. D. Lydia Eyre,<br>Born, July 28, A. D. 1767.<br>Married, Jan. 8, A. D. 1794,<br>to Ralph Hunt.<br>Died, Feb. A. D. 1831.                |
| 4. Emanuel Smith, of Bramham,<br>Born, A. D. 1670.<br>Married, A. D.<br>Mary, daughter of G. Willis.<br>Died, A. D. 1720.                                       | 7. E. Samuel Eyre,<br>Died young.  |
| 5. Mary Smith, (second daughter,)<br>Born, A. D.<br>Married, A. D.<br>to George Eyre.   | 7. F. Elizabeth Eyre,<br>Born, January 5, A. D. 1771.<br>Married, A. D.<br>to Quantrell, (or<br>Quandrill.)<br>Died, Sept. 12, A. D. 1816. |
| 6. Manuel Eyre,<br>Born, A. D.<br>Married, A. D. 1761,<br>Mary, daughter of Eyre.<br>Died, November 1, A. D. 1805.  | 7. G. Sarah Eyre,<br>Born, October 4, A. D. 1772.  |
| SEVENTH GENERATION.   |  |
| (Children of Manuel Eyre.)  |  |
| 7. A. Mary Eyre,<br>Born, June 8, A. D. 1762.<br>Married, Aug. 4, A. D. 1788,<br>to Isaac Coats; secondly, to<br>Thomas Robinson.<br>Died, Dec. 19, A. D. 1833. | 7. H. Esther Eyre,<br>Born, March A. D. 1774.<br>Died young.   |
|   | 7. I. Ann Eyre,<br>Born, A. D. 1775.<br>Married, A. D.<br>to Little.<br>Died, October 3, A. D. 1855.                                       |



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>7. K. Manuel Eyre, Junior,<br/>         Born, February 1, A. D. 1777.<br/>         Married, Dec. 1, A. D. 1802,<br/>         Juliet, daughter of Phillips;<br/>         secondly, July 10, A. D. 1806,<br/>         Anne Louisa, daughter of<br/>         Connelly.<br/>         Died, February 9, A. D. 1845.</p> <p>7. L, M, N. Benjamin, Harriet, Clarissa,<br/>         Died young.</p> <p>EIGHTH GENERATION.<br/>         (Children of Manuel Eyre, Junior.)</p> <p>8. A. Juliet Phillips Eyre,<br/>         Born, April 29, A. D. 1807.<br/>         Died, July A. D. 1825.</p> <p>8. B. Mary Eyre,<br/>         Born, Nov. 6, A. D. 1808.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to Robert Eglesfeld Griffith,<br/>         M.D.<br/>         Died, July 17, A. D. 1873.</p> <p>8. C. Manuel Eyre, (third,)<br/>         Died young.</p> <p>8. D. John Connelly Eyre,<br/>         Born, Sept. 27, A. D. 1811.<br/>         Died, October 3, A. D. 1849.</p> <p>8. E. Anne Connelly Eyre,<br/>         Born, Sept. 24, A. D. 1813.<br/>         Died, January 21, A. D. 1844.</p> | <p>8. F. Harriet Eyre,<br/>         Born, Feb. 13, A. D. 1816.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to John Ashhurst.</p> <p>8. G. Ellen Eyre,<br/>         Born, Dec. 25, A. D. 1817.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to Charles Bell Gibson, M.D.</p> <p>8. H. Manuel Eyre, (third,)<br/>         Born, Dec. 18, A. D. 1819.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Eliza, daughter of Painter.</p> <p>8. I. Mahlon Dickerson Eyre,<br/>         Born, April 13, A. D. 1821.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Isabella Olivia C., daughter of<br/>         Smyth.</p> <p>8. K. Wilson Eyre,<br/>         Born, April 15, A. D. 1823.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         Louisa Lincoln, daughter of<br/>         Lear.</p> <p>8. L. Virginia Eyre,<br/>         Born, June 1, A. D. 1825.<br/>         Married, A. D.<br/>         to Manning Kennard.</p> <p>8. M. Richard Alsop Eyre,<br/>         Died young.</p> |
|---|---|



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

Bramham and Elford—Origin of the Family—General description of Bramham and Elford—Early history—Affinity with other families inferred from similarity of arms, . . . . .	PAGE. 7-17
--	---------------

## CHAPTER II.

—An early and rare edition of the Scriptures—Short account of this translators—Family record entered therein by the second Richard . . . . .	17-21
--	-------

## CHAPTER III.

Richard Smith of Bramham—Outline of his biography—Specimen of his letter to a priest of the Established Church—Records of the births of . . . . .	21-29
---	-------

## CHAPTER IV.

new home—The motives and prime movers of the emigration of the emigrants and charters of the Duke of York and Berkeley for American Friends—They purchase the territories of Berkeley—They issue a Constitutional and admirable character—Richard Smith (the second) one of its . . . . .	29-40
	(279)

## CHAPTER V.

From the old home to the new—The eldest son of Richard Smith (the second) sails in the Kent as pioneer of the family—Landing of the Quakers at Chygoe's Island—Survey for a town—The friendliness of the Indians—John Smith allotted number nine of the Burlington town lots—Arrival of the Murfin family, of A. Morris and T. Rapier—First impressions of the settlers, . . . . .	PAGE. 40-51
--	----------------

## CHAPTER VI.

Settlement—Arrival of Samuel Jenings—First assembling of the Legislature of New Jersey—Their wise laws—Sketch of the Indian character, mode of government, etc.,	51-59
--	-------

## CHAPTER VII.

Peaceful days—Settlement of the Rancocas—Arrival of W. Cooper, T. Lloyd and the brothers Bacon—Early Provincial legislation—Arrival of Daniel, Joseph, Emanuel and Deborah Smith—Description of the mansion of Daniel Smith, in Burlington—Daniel Smith elected to the Assembly—Marries Mary Murfin—Her character—Marriages of Joseph and Emanuel Smith—Arrival of Samuel and Richard Smith—They are chosen members of the Council and Assembly—Their characters and occupations, . . . . .	59-69
---	-------

## CHAPTER VIII.

A period of disturbance—A prelude of the Revolution—Beginning of troubles in New Jersey, by the appointment of J. Bass to supersede Gov. Hamilton—Arrival of J. Logan—His lineage and character—Resumption of the rights of government in New Jersey by the Crown—S. Jenings and L. Morris appointed on the first Royal Council—Oppressive legislation of England—Arrival of Lord Cornbury—Samuel Jenings elected Speaker of the Assembly—The Assembly remonstrate with Cornbury on his tyrannical conduct in the government—His reply and their rejoinder, . . . . .	69-85
---	-------

## CHAPTER IX.

Help from the Fatherland—The English proprietors unite with the New Jersey Assembly in a petition to Queen Anne against the usurpations and tyranny of Cornbury—The Queen removes Cornbury from the government, and appoints Lord Lovelace Governor—Death and will of Samuel Jenings, . . . . .	85-91
---	-------

## CHAPTER X.

	PAGE.
Triumph of liberty and right—Death of Lord Lovelace—The Lieutenant-Governor and Council continue the oppressive course of Cornbury—On an address from the Assembly, the Queen removes eight members of the Council—Capture of Port Royal by the combined British and American forces—Failure of the attack on Montreal—The Assembly and expurgated Council remove the disabilities of the Quakers—Death of Queen Anne, and accession of George I.—Contumacy of Speaker Coxe and other members of the Assembly—They are expelled—Dr. Richard Smith appointed to the King's Council—Col. Lewis Morris appointed Governor, . . . . .	91-99

## CHAPTER XI.

The fifth generation—Some account of the fifth generation of the family, the first generation born in America—Children of Daniel and Emanuel Smith—Samuel Smith marries Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Edmund Lovett—His children—Children of Dr. Richard Smith—Robert Smith, (Judge of the Court of Common Pleas,) marries Elizabeth Bacon—Katharine Smith marries William Callender, of Barbadoes—Character of W. Callender—Richard Smith, of Green Hill; his character and obituary in the <i>Pennsylvania Gazette</i> —His will—Marriages of the children of Dr. Richard Smith, . . . . .	99-104
--	--------

## CHAPTER XII.

The Quaker and the Indian—The members of the "New Jersey Society for Helping the Indians"—Its objects and plans—They are carried into effect by the legislation of the Assembly of New Jersey—The Government purchases lands of Benjamin Springer, formerly of Richard Smith and Benjamin Moore, and sets them apart as a reservation for the Indians, south of the Raritan—It purchases the claims of the Indians north of the Raritan—Anecdote of the old French war—Anecdote of Teedyuscung—Life of the Indians at Brotherton—Their emigration from New Jersey—The Government purchases their rights of hunting and fishing, . . . . .	104-115
---	---------

## CHAPTER XIII.

The sixth generation—Some account of the sixth generation, their marriages, etc.—Daniel Smith, Jr., Surveyor-General of New Jersey—His character—Character of Samuel Smith, Secretary of Council and Treasurer of New Jersey—His valuable history of the Province—John Smith, member of Assembly and Justice of the Peace in Pennsylvania, marries Hannah, daughter of the Hon. James Logan—Removes to New Jersey, and is appointed to the King's Council—His character—William Lovett	
--	--

Smith, of Branham, marries a descendant of Governor Jenings—Richard Smith (the fifth)—His territory at Otsego—Chosen Treasurer of New Jersey—Is elected to the first and second Continental Congress—Is appointed Secretary of Congress—Signs the issues of the public money—Sketch of Burlington life before the Revolution—Simplicity of Quaker manners and government—The “Friends,” nevertheless, shown to be men of high cultivation, . . . . .	PAGE 115–127
--	-----------------

CHAPTER XIV.

John Smith’s Journal, with comments—Glimpse of Stenton and its inhabitants—Slavery in the Quaker community—The “White Slaves,” or redemptioners—Pirates and privateers—Dress of “Friends” at this period—Deaths of James Logan and Richard Smith, of Green Hill—Deaths and obituaries of John Smith and Hannah Logan Smith, . . . . .	127–166
---	---------

CHAPTER XV.

Seventh generation—The Revolution—The seventh generation enumerated—Outbreak of the Revolution, . . . . .	166–169
---	---------

CHAPTER XVI.

Revolutionary diary of Margaret Hill Morris, . . . . .	169–184
--	---------

CHAPTER XVII.

Recollections of Deborah Logan, . . . . .	184–193
---	---------

CHAPTER XVIII.

Marriage and obituary notices—Stenton—The founders of New Jersey—Genealogical tables, . . . . .	193–278
---	---------

## INDEX OF PERSONS MENTIONED IN THE VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Aldithley, Sir Adam de, . . . . .	9	Benson, Justice, . . . . .	21
Alexander, James, . . . . .	160	"    Rob't, Lord Bingley, . . . . .	13
Allen, William, Chief Justice, . . . . .	160, 161	Berkeley, Lord, . . . . .	31-33, 35, 41, 51
Allinson, Mary, . . . . .	115	Bernard, Gov., . . . . .	108, 109
"    Samuel, . . . . .	106, 115	Bingley, Lane-Fox, Lord, . . . . .	11
"    Samuel J., . . . . .	104, 108, 112, 113	Black, William, . . . . .	129, 131
"    William, . . . . .	115	Bond, Dr., . . . . .	160
Altham, James Annesley, Lord, . . . . .	142	Bonner, Bishop, . . . . .	20
Annesley, Richard, . . . . .	142	Boscawen, Admiral, . . . . .	139
André, Major, . . . . .	189	Bound, John, . . . . .	32
Andros, Gov. Sir Edmund, . . . . .	40	Bowne, Samuel, . . . . .	147
Aquawaton, Chief, . . . . .	109	Brainerd, Missionary, . . . . .	112
Armitt, John, . . . . .	131, 160	Bringhurst, Edward, . . . . .	168
Arnold, Gen., . . . . .	191	"    Anna Pole, . . . . .	116
Aspden, Mr., . . . . .	128	"    James, . . . . .	116, 120, 167, 168
Auckland, Lord, . . . . .	186	"    John, . . . . .	168
Bacon, Elizabeth, . . . . .	63, 100, 115	"    John, (2d,) . . . . .	168
"    Sir Francis, Lord St. Alban's, . . . . .	63	"    Jonathan, . . . . .	168
"    Judge John, . . . . .	63, 100	"    Joseph, . . . . .	168
"    Sir Nathaniel, . . . . .	63	"    Rachel, . . . . .	168
"    Nathaniel, (2d,) . . . . .	63	Brock, Judge, . . . . .	129
"    Nathaniel, (3d,) . . . . .	63	Brooke, Mr., . . . . .	130
"    Sir Nicholas, . . . . .	11, 63, 100	Brown, Henry Armitt, . . . . .	195
"    Hon. Samuel, . . . . .	62, 63, 100	Bruce, King Robert, . . . . .	71
Badger, Parson, . . . . .	190	Budd, Thomas, . . . . .	42-44, 58
Barclay, John, . . . . .	94	Burgoyne, Gen., . . . . .	189
"    Robert, . . . . .	94	Burling, Edward, . . . . .	147
Bartram, John, . . . . .	134	"    Sarah, . . . . .	100, 115
Bass, Jeremiah, . . . . .	70	"    Dr. S., . . . . .	181
Beale, Paul, . . . . .	21	Burnet, Bishop, . . . . .	97
Belcher, Gov. Jona'n, 124, 136, 139, 143, . . . . .	151, 159, 160	"    Gov. William, . . . . .	97
Benezet, Anth., . . . . .	135, 142, 146, 150	Byllinge, Edward, 33-38, 40, 41, 51, 60-63, . . . . .	69
"    Joyce, . . . . .	154	Cadwallader, Gen., . . . . .	190
"    Stephen, . . . . .	150, 155	Callender, Hannah, . . . . .	116, 120, 152, 167

	PAGE		PAGE
Callender, Katharine Smith,	115, 120, 121, 128, 152 158	Coxe, Harriet,	167
"    William,	100, 120, 135	"    Margaret,	167
Calvin, Bartholomew S.,	112, 113	"    Maria,	167
"    Stephen,	112	"    Rachel Smith,	116, 167
Carpenter, Samuel,	90, 153	"    Richard S.,	167
Carteret, Sir George,	31-33, 35	"    Samuel,	99
"    Gov. Philip,	32	"    William S.,	116, 120, 167
Cathrall, Edward,	104, 135, 150	"    William S., Jr.,	167
Cedric, the Saxon,	9	Cowthally, Somervile of,	71
Chalkley, Thomas,	125, 135	Crips, John,	43
Champion, Matthew,	48	Croghan, George,	109
Cheyney, Edith,	187	Crosby, Thomas,	140
Chubb, N.,	144, 145	Curdy, William,	127
Churchman, John,	145	Davis, Mr.,	186
Chygoe, Sachem,	40, 121	Delany, Sharp,	176
Clarendon, Earl of,	72, 83	Derby, Stanleys, Earls of,	10, 15
Clarkson, Capt.,	191	"    Thomas Stanley, first Earl of,	61
Clews, Patience,	104	Dewsbury, William,	21
Clift, John,	44	Dillwyn, George,	152, 157, 169, 175, 180
Collins, Isaac,	122, 123	"    John,	134, 152
Conyngham, Provost,	128	"    Sarah Hill,	157, 158, 169, 174, 181, 182
Cooper, Isaac,	120	"    William,	8, 11, 152, 172
"    Lydia,	120, 167	Donop, Count,	170, 177
Cooper, James Fenimore,	119	Douglas, Lord James of,	71
"    Joseph,	78, 97, 98, 117	Doughty, Daniel,	90, 118, 160
"    Judge,	119	"    the artist,	122
"    Sarah,	117	"    Mary,	90, 118
"    William,	59, 78, 97, 117, 120	Dowers, Capt.,	129, 146
Cornbury, Lord,	72, 77, 78, 80-85, 87, 88, 91, 93-97	Drury, Capt.,	21
Cornwallis, Gen.,	186	Duncan, Capt.,	188
Coventry, Leofric and Godiva of,	12	Dundas, Bethia,	72
Coverdale, Miles,	19	Egohohoun, Chief,	109
Cox, Colonel,	174-176	Eliseg of Llangollen,	61
"    Esther,	170, 178	Elliott, Andrew,	186
Coxe, Anne,	167	Ellwood, Thomas,	90
"    Dr. Daniel,	63, 69, 70, 96, 120	Emlen, M.,	153, 154
"    Daniel, (2d),	96, 97	Emley, William,	37, 41, 45
"    Daniel, (3d),	167	Estaugh, Elizabeth,	136
"    Elizabeth,	167	Eves, Thomas,	59
"    Emily,	167	Eyre, George,	99
		Farrel, Annie,	100, 115



	PAGE		PAGE
Farrington, Abr'm, . . . . .	138, 139	Haydock, Henry, . . . . .	147
Fearn, Peter, . . . . .	150	Helmsly, Joseph, . . . . .	36, 37, 41
Fenwick, John, . . . . .	33-37, 61	Hengist, the Saxon, . . . . .	12
Fitzrandolphs, the, . . . . .	148	Herbert of Cherbury, Lord, . . . . .	22
Fitzrandolph, Ezekiel, . . . . .	147	Heulings, Esther, . . . . .	193
"    Richard, . . . . .	147	"    William, . . . . .	104, 105
Field, John, . . . . .	190	Hill, Margaret, . . . . .	166
Fox, George, . . . . .	21, 22, 62, 156	"    Richard, . . . . .	89, 90, 155, 156, 166, 181
Foxwell, Martha, . . . . .	63	Hills, Dr., . . . . .	169, 178
Fowler, F. M., . . . . .	120	Hoedt, Caspar, . . . . .	99
Foulke, Thomas, . . . . .	37	"    Mary, . . . . .	99
Francis, Tench, . . . . .	161	Hollinshead, John, . . . . .	59
Franklin, Benjamin, 100, 102, 138, 154, 161, . . . . .	189	Hooton, Thomas, . . . . .	44
"    Gov. William, . . . . .	109, 169	Hopkins, Robert, . . . . .	180
Franks, Major, . . . . .	191	Hopwood, Samuel, . . . . .	7, 8, 26
Galloway, Joseph, . . . . .	118	Hopenyoke, George, . . . . .	107
Gatesford, Mr., . . . . .	13	Horn, Mrs., . . . . .	191
Gardiner, Thomas, . . . . .	78, 89, 90	Hoskins, John, . . . . .	104
Gerard, slave, . . . . .	162	Howe, Admiral Lord, . . . . .	186, 188, 190
Gibbons, Richard, . . . . .	32	"    General, . . . . .	178, 188, 191
Gordon, Hon. Cosmo, . . . . .	191	Hume, Isabel, . . . . .	71
"    Thomas, . . . . .	91	"    James, . . . . .	71
Gort, John Smith, Viscount, . . . . .	10, 16	"    Sophia, . . . . .	152, 153
Gowrie, Earl of, . . . . .	71	Hunloke, Edward, . . . . .	63
Grazebrook, Sydney, . . . . .	15	Hunter, Gov. Robert, . . . . .	92, 93, 97
Greenleafe, Isaac, . . . . .	159	Hutchinson, George, . . . . .	36
Grover, James, . . . . .	32	"    Thomas, . . . . .	36
Gurney, Catharine, . . . . .	186, 187	Iahkursoe, King, . . . . .	58
"    Henry, . . . . .	185, 186, 189, 191	Ingoldsby, Richard, . . . . .	92, 94, 95
Guy, Richard, . . . . .	37	James, Abel, . . . . .	134, 135, 181, 193
Gyles, Dorothea, . . . . .	99	"    Capt., . . . . .	159, 160
Halford, Henry, . . . . .	153	"    Miss, . . . . .	193
Halhead, Miles, . . . . .	22	"    Professor T. C., . . . . .	134
Hall, Dr., . . . . .	138	"    Priest William, . . . . .	9, 29
Hamilton, Gov. Andrew, . . . . .	64, 70, 159, 160	Jegou, Pierre, . . . . .	40
Hannibal, slave, . . . . .	141	Jenings, Anne, . . . . .	48, 90
Hartshorne, Hannah, . . . . .	104	Jenings, Mercy, . . . . .	90
"    Richard, . . . . .	32, 38, 42	"    Gov. Samuel, 48, 51, 60, 61, 73, 78, . . . . .	81-84, 88-91, 94, 97, 101, 118, 121, 125
"    Robert, . . . . .	65	Jenings, Sarah, . . . . .	51, 90
"    William, . . . . .	104	Jenkins, M. and C., . . . . .	131, 140
Haydock, Eden, . . . . .	133	Jenyns, Sir Soame, . . . . .	51

	PAGE		PAGE
Jevison, Capt., . . . . .	151	Logan, Sarah Read, . . . . .	151, 153, 162
Johnson, Andrew, . . . . .	125	“ William, Jr., 135, 138, 143, 145, 148–	150, 152–155, 159–161
“ Dr., . . . . .	92	“ William, M.D., of Bristol, . . . . .	156
“ W. A., . . . . .	40	“ Rev. Patrick, . . . . .	71, 72
Johnston, David, . . . . .	95	“ of Restalrig, family of, . . . . .	71
Jones, Gilbert, . . . . .	62	Lloyd, Charles, . . . . .	22, 61, 62
“ Mary, . . . . .	62	“ John, of Dolobran, . . . . .	61
Jordan, M., . . . . .	132, 135	“ Gov. Thomas, . . . . .	61, 62, 125, 166
Kaighns, of Kaighn's Point, . . . . .	60	Lovelace, John Lord, of Hurley, 88, 89, 91, 92	
Kelpius, the Hermit, . . . . .	150	Lovett, Elizabeth, . . . . .	99
Thomas King, Chief, . . . . .	109	“ Edmond, . . . . .	99
Kinsey, —, . . . . .	99	Lucas, Nicholas, . . . . .	34, 44
“ John, . . . . .	37, 143, 144, 160, 161	Luke, John, . . . . .	159, 160
Kirkbride, Jane, . . . . .	117, 128	Lynch, Catharine, . . . . .	67
“ Joseph, . . . . .	117	Mackanat, Daniel, . . . . .	150
Kniphausen, Gen., . . . . .	190	MacLane, Col. A., . . . . .	191
Lafayette, Marquis de, . . . . .	185	Marlow, Gregory, . . . . .	40
Lambert, Thomas, . . . . .	78	Marshall, —, . . . . .	42
Lane, Sir Thomas, . . . . .	63, 69, 85, 87	“ Anna, . . . . .	67
Large, Ebenezer, . . . . .	139	Martin, George, . . . . .	132
Lawrence, John, . . . . .	170–172	Masters, Mrs., . . . . .	191
“ T., . . . . .	133	Matlock, William, . . . . .	45
Lawrie, Gawen, . . . . .	34, 35, 44	Matthew, Conrad, . . . . .	150, 151
Lawson, Capt., . . . . .	151	Matthewe, Thomas, . . . . .	18–20
Lay, Benjamin, . . . . .	134, 142	Mercer, Gen., . . . . .	177, 178
Leeds, Daniel, . . . . .	80, 86, 91, 95	Mesnard, Capt., . . . . .	150, 153
Lee and Littlepage, Messrs., . . . . .	130	Mew, Richard, . . . . .	44
Leppington, John, . . . . .	100	Middleton, Hugh, . . . . .	92, 94
“ Priscilla, . . . . .	100	Mifflin, Gen., . . . . .	177
Lightfoot, Mary S., . . . . .	115	“ John, . . . . .	161
“ Michael, 139, 152, 154, 159, 160		Miric of Dolobran, . . . . .	61
“ Thomas, . . . . .	100, 115, 147	Montacute, Marquis of, . . . . .	14
Lisle, Capt., . . . . .	134	Molleson, Gilbert, . . . . .	119
Logan, Deborah Norris, 166, 184, 192, 194		Moore, Benjamin, . . . . .	108
“ Senator George, . . . . .	166, 194	“ Doctor, . . . . .	154, 155
“ Hannah, 72, 118, 129, 134–136, 138–		“ Captain, . . . . .	171, 172
141, 143–150, 152, 163, 166, 194		“ Hannah, . . . . .	181
“ Hannah Emlen, . . . . .	153, 155	“ Samuel, . . . . .	132
“ Hon. James, 70–72, 118, 125–132,		“ S. Preston, . . . . .	181
139, 140, 145, 151–154, 160, 161, 163–		Morris, Anthony, . . . . .	48, 49, 120, 166
194		“ Anthony, 3d, . . . . .	120
Logan, James, Jr., . . . . .	129, 150, 155, 159		

	PAGE		PAGE
Morris, Captain Anthony, . . .	176-178	Olive, Thomas, 37, 41, 44, 45, 47, 48, 62,	125
" Charles Moore, . . .	10	Panmure, Earl of, . . .	72
" Deborah, . . .	166	Parker, James, . . .	123
" Eliza, . . .	152	Parr, Samuel, . . .	135
" Gulielma M., . . .	166	Pastorius, Francis D., . . .	141, 142
" John, . . .	166	Peachy, William, . . .	44, 48
" Doctor John, . . .	174	Peak, Hannah, . . .	103
" Colonel Lewis, 72, 73, 82, 83, 87, 88,	91, 94, 97, 98, 132	Peal, John, . . .	128
" Margaret Hill, . . .	166, 169	Peale, Captain, . . .	147
" Richard Hill, . . .	174	Pearson, Thomas, . . .	36
" Samuel, . . .	120	Pemberton, Israel, 107, 120, 128, 132, 133,	148, 152, 155
" Sarah, . . .	138, 145, 152, 154	" Israel, Jr., 128, 138, 143, 146,	152, 153, 155, 160, 161
" Susannah, . . .	153	" James, 100, 115, 116, 120, 132,	133, 139, 145, 148, 152,
" William, . . .	166	153, 160, 161, 167	
Mott, Richard F., . . .	17	" John, . . .	160
Murfin, Anne, . . .	46, 47	" Mary, . . .	188
" Katharine, . . .	48	" Mary Smith, . . .	120, 167
" Mary, . . .	45, 46, 64, 99	" Rachel, . . .	132, 133
" Robert, . . .	46	" Sarah Smith, 116, 120, 115, 167	
" Robert, 2d, . . .	46	Penford, John, . . .	37, 41, 44, 45
Murray, Earl of, . . .	71, 72	Penington, Edward, . . .	90, 134
Myrfin of Thurercoft, . . .	46	" Isaac, . . .	90
Naylor, James, . . .	156	Penn, John, " the American," . . .	131
Newby, Mark, . . .	59, 60	" William, 8, 29, 33, 34, 35, 44, 51, 61,	62, 72, 90, 125, 132, 149,
Nicholson, General, . . .	96	155, 194	
Noble, Abel, . . .	103, 133	Pepperell, Sir William, . . .	131
" Hannah, . . .	167	Perkins, Abigail, . . .	49, 101
" Isaac, . . .	167	" William, . . .	42, 49, 101
" Joseph, 103-105, 116, 120, 160, 167		Peters, Richard, . . .	140, 143, 154, 160
" Marmaduke, . . .	167	Peterson, Hance, . . .	125
" Mary, . . .	116, 120, 128, 133, 167	Peters, Secretary, . . .	130
" Mary Smith, . . .	103, 116, 133	Pole, Anna, . . .	116, 120, 168
" Mary, Jr., . . .	167	" Edward, . . .	116, 120, 167
" Richard, . . .	41, 42, 44, 45, 167	" Dr. John, . . .	103, 116, 120
" Samuel, . . .	116, 120, 127, 133, 167	" Rachel Smith, . . .	116
" Samuel, Jr., . . .	167	" Thomas, . . .	116, 120, 167
" William, . . .	103, 167	Proud, Robert, . . .	118, 163
Norris, Isaac, . . .	101, 141, 154		
Ockanickon, King, . . .	43, 47, 58, 121		
Odell, Ann, . . .	181-183		
" Doctor, . . .	170, 171, 173, 178, 181		

	PAGE		PAGE
Potts, Stacy, . . . . .	178	Sansom, Samuel, . . . . .	116, 120, 133, 167
Plumstead family, . . . . .	133	“ Samuel, 2d, . . . . .	120, 167
Preston, Margaret, . . . . .	66	“ Samuel, 3d, . . . . .	116, 120, 167
Putnam, General, . . . . .	179	“ Sarah, . . . . .	167
Rankin, Captain, . . . . .	151	“ William, . . . . .	167
Rapier or Raper, Abigail, . . . . .	101	Scott, Benjamin, . . . . .	37, 45
“ “ Caleb, . . . . .	131	“ Captain, . . . . .	190
“ “ Joshua, . . . . .	104, 105	“ Sir Walter, . . . . .	71
“ “ Thomas, . . . . .	101	Serle, Ambrose, . . . . .	186
Rapier, Thomas, . . . . .	48, 49, 89	Shackleton, Richard, . . . . .	157
Raper, Joshua, . . . . .	117	Shawuskehung, Chief, . . . . .	113
“ Sarah, . . . . .	117	Shippen, Captain, . . . . .	174, 177, 178
“ Thomas, . . . . .	117	“ Edward, . . . . .	131, 154
“ M., . . . . .	132	“ Miss, . . . . .	191
Rawdon, Lord, . . . . .	186	Siegfried, the hero, . . . . .	9
Read, Hon. Charles, . . . . .	72, 107	Simitière, Mons. Du, . . . . .	189
“ John, . . . . .	185	Skeine, John, . . . . .	62, 63
“ Sarah, . . . . .	72	Smith, Abigail, . . . . .	167
Reed, Adjutant, . . . . .	191	“ Abigail, 2d, . . . . .	167
“ General, . . . . .	175	“ Abigail R., . . . . .	159
Redman, Captain, . . . . .	127	“ Anne, . . . . .	99, 135, 167
Reeve, Peter, . . . . .	186	“ Anne Yates, . . . . .	8, 28, 29
Remi, Bishop of Lindesia, . . . . .	12	“ Benjamin, 27, 39, 66, 99, 100, 115, 128, 166	
Revell, Thomas, . . . . .	80, 86, 91, 95	“ Charles Perrin, . . . . .	61
Reynell, John, . . . . .	128	“ Daniel, 8, 27, 37, 39, 45, 46, 64-68, 89, 91, 96, 99, 105, 117, 122	
Roberts, Hugh, . . . . .	132	“ Daniel, 2d, 99, 100, 104, 105, 115, 120, 157, 160	
“ John, . . . . .	150	“ Daniel, 3d, 65, 97, 101, 104, 115-117, 120, 147, 166	
Rodman, Elizabeth, . . . . .	119	“ Daniel, 4th, . . . . .	166
“ Hon. John, . . . . .	119	“ Daniel Doughty, . . . . .	167
“ Scamon (or Seamon), . . . . .	104, 105	“ Deborah, . . . . .	27, 64
“ Samuel, . . . . .	104, 105	“ Elizabeth, 100, 104, 115, 153, 193	
Rogers, John, . . . . .	18-20	“ Elizabeth, 2d, . . . . .	115, 167
Ross, Catharine, . . . . .	185	“ Elizabeth Bacon, . . . . .	159
“ John, . . . . .	185	“ Elkanah, . . . . .	27
Rudyard, Ridges O., . . . . .	44	“ Emanuel, 8, 27, 39, 64, 67, 99, 168	
Salthouse, Thomas, . . . . .	22	“ George R., . . . . .	65, 166
Sandford, Major, . . . . .	93	“ Hannah, . . . . .	27, 162, 167
Sansom, Hannah C., . . . . .	116	“ Hannah Logan, . . . . .	159, 162
“ Joseph, 7, 17, 25, 26, 30, 46, 47, 64, 65, 67, 99, 100, 122, 167			
“ John, . . . . .	120		
“ Katharine, . . . . .	167		

	PAGE		PAGE
Smith, James, . . .	103, 116, 166, 193	Smith, Richard Rodman, 167, 173, 174, 182	
“ Jane Kirkbride, . . .	136	“ Rodman, . . .	167
“ John, 8, 27, 28, 35, 37, 39, 40, 44-46, 64, 100		“ Hon. Robert, 20, 27, 65, 99, 100, 115, 116, 147, 159	
“ John, 2d, . . .	99, 115, 159, 162	“ Robert, 2d, . . .	115
“ John, of New Castle, . . .	10	“ Robert, 3d, . . .	166
“ John, of Salem, 34, 37, 59, 63, 78		“ Samuel, 8, 14, 27, 39, 65-68, 89-91, 96, 97, 99, 101, 117	
“ Hon. John, 3d, 72, 104, 116-118, 122, 123, 125-127, 132, 133, 137, 138, 141, 143, 145, 146, 155-158, 163, 166, 172, 181, 193, 194		“ Hon. Samuel, 2d, 10, 14, 30, 32, 34, 35, 40, 42, 45, 51, 75, 77, 81, 104, 116-119, 122, 123, 126, 128, 132, 136, 145, 154, 159-161, 163, 164, 166, 193, 194	
“ John, 4th, of Green Hill, 117, 125, 162, 166		“ Samuel, 3d, . . .	167
“ John D., . . .	166	“ Sarah, . . .	27, 99, 100, 120, 167
“ Jonathan, M. D., 67, 99, 104, 105, 162		“ Sarah Logan, . . .	159, 167
“ Joseph, 8, 27, 39, 64, 67, 167, 193		“ Scammon (Seamon) Rodman . . .	167
“ Joseph D., . . .	166	“ Simon, . . .	18
“ Joshua R., . . .	166	“ of Tarbock and Latham, . . .	10
“ Katharine . . .	99, 100, 133	“ Thomas, . . .	153
“ Lloyd Pearsall, . . .	129	“ Willet, . . .	167
“ Lovett, . . .	167	“ Sir William, of Elford, . . .	10, 14-16
“ Margaret Morris, . . .	122	“ William, of Rosedale, . . .	10
“ Mary, 27, 99, 100, 116, 122, 166, 167		“ William, of Besthorp, . . .	22, 146
“ Mary Murfin, . . .	47, 65-67, 99, 195	“ William, . . .	99, 116, 162, 168
“ Rachel, . . .	99, 103	“ William Lovett, 90, 116, 118, 136, 138, 160, 161, 167	
“ Richard, 1st, 10, 17, 18, 20, 103, 108		“ William Lovett, Jr., . . .	167
“ Richard, 2d, 8, 11, 12, 14, 18, 20-22, 25-30, 35, 37, 39, 46, 53, 64, 102		Smyth, Richardus, . . .	7, 11, 13
“ Richard, 3d, 8, 27, 28, 39, 45, 64, 67, 68, 97, 99, 105, 116, 120, 162		“ or Smithe, Richardus, . . .	7, 8, 13
“ Richard, 4th, 10, 42, 66, 97, 99, 101-103, 116-118, 120, 122, 126, 127, 132, 136, 143, 153, 159-161, 163		“ Willelmus, or William, 7, 11, 13, 15, 18, 20, 23, 168	
“ Richard, Jr., 4th, . . .	99, 103, 116	Smollett, Dr. Tobias, . . .	119
“ Richard, 5th, 11, 18, 20, 27, 104, 116, 118, 119, 126, 154, 160, 167		Sonmans, Peter, . . .	84
“ Richard, 6th, . . .	167	Southersby, William, . . .	125
		Spot, Wulfrie, . . .	10, 12
		Springer, Benjamin, . . .	108
		Springett, Gulielma Maria, . . .	190
		Stacy, Mahlon, . . .	36, 49, 66

	PAGE		PAGE
Stacy, Robert, . . . . .	37, 41, 49	Verree, James, . . . . .	174, 175, 181, 182
Stanley, of Stoneleigh, . . . . .	10	Warner, Mary, . . . . .	120
“ Sir Edward, . . . . .	61	Warren, Captain, . . . . .	131
“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	61	Washington, Colonel George, . . . . .	110
“ Sir Foulk, . . . . .	61	“ General, 171, 175, 177, 178, 188,	189
“ Sir John, . . . . .	14	Warren, Lady, . . . . .	147
“ Sir Piers, . . . . .	61	Wasse, James, . . . . .	38
“ Sir Rowland, . . . . .	61	Watson, John F., 30, 127, 141, 142, 157, 158,	184, 191
“ Lord Strange, of Knuckyn, . . . . .	61	“ Matthew, . . . . .	128
“ Thomas, of Knuckyn, . . . . .	61	Waterman, Priscilla, . . . . .	152
“ Sir Thomas, . . . . .	14	Watt, John, . . . . .	147
Stansbury, J., . . . . .	181	Weiss, Conrad, . . . . .	56
Stenton, Lord Belhaven of, . . . . .	72	Wells, Rachel, . . . . .	181
Stevenson, Anna, . . . . .	118	“ Richard, . . . . .	170, 173, 181
“ Anne, . . . . .	90	Welsh, William, . . . . .	62
“ John, . . . . .	90	Westcott, Thompson, . . . . .	194
“ Thomas, . . . . .	90	Wetherill, Christopher, . . . . .	120
“ Thomas, 2d, . . . . .	90	“ Mary Noble, . . . . .	116, 120
“ William, . . . . .	77, 90	“ Samuel, . . . . .	116, 120, 128, 132
“ the brothers, . . . . .	89	“ Thomas, . . . . .	104, 105
Story, Enoch, . . . . .	186	“ Thomas, Jr., . . . . .	160
“ Thomas, . . . . .	125	Whitefield, George, . . . . .	133
Stout, Richard, . . . . .	32	Whittier, John G., . . . . .	125
Strettell, Mr., . . . . .	129, 130	Wilkinson, John, . . . . .	42
Stuart, King Robert, . . . . .	71	Willis, Mary, . . . . .	67, 99
Sunderland, Earl of, . . . . .	75	“ George, . . . . .	67
Symcock, John, . . . . .	125	Wills, Daniel, . . . . .	37, 41, 44, 45
Tagashata, Chief, . . . . .	109	“ Daniel, Jr, . . . . .	44, 45
Tashiowycan, . . . . .	56	Wister, Sarah Butler, . . . . .	194
Tatham, John, . . . . .	63, 70	Woolman, John, . . . . .	104, 142
Taylor, Abraham, . . . . .	137	Woolston, John, . . . . .	44
“ Christophor, . . . . .	125	“ John, Jr., . . . . .	44
Teal, the widow, . . . . .	151	Wright, Joshua, . . . . .	78
Teedyuscung, King, . . . . .	107, 109, 111	Wyatt, Eliza, . . . . .	135
Tennant, Gilbert, . . . . .	126, 137, 138, 150	“ Sally, . . . . .	135
Thompson, Charles, . . . . .	189	Yates, Anne, . . . . .	22
Totamy, Moses, . . . . .	108	“ William, . . . . .	22
Towes, Daniel, . . . . .	45	York, James, Duke of, 30, 31, 33, 37, 40, 51	
Trotter, Benjamin, . . . . .	154		
Tyndale, or Tindal, Wm., . . . . .	17-19		
Van Emmerson, Margaret, . . . . .	19		

# INDEX OF NAMES OF THE EIGHTH AND NINTH GENERATIONS, GENEALOGICAL TABLES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Allinson, Esther, . . . . .	222	Bringhurst, Hannah, . . . . .	273
“ Martha, . . . . .	223	“ James, 3d, . . . . .	271
Atkinson, Anne, . . . . .	241	“ James, 4th, . . . . .	273
“ Barzillai B. . . . .	241	“ John, . . . . .	273
“ Charles, . . . . .	241	“ John, 2d, . . . . .	271
Bowne, Abby, . . . . .	211	“ John, 3d, . . . . .	271
“ Abigail, . . . . .	211	“ Joseph, . . . . .	272
“ Amelia, . . . . .	211	“ Joseph, 2d, . . . . .	271
“ Amy, . . . . .	211	“ Joseph, 3d, . . . . .	272
“ Eliza, . . . . .	211	“ Mary, . . . . .	271
“ George, 2d, . . . . .	211	“ Mary, 2d, . . . . .	274
“ George, 3d, . . . . .	211	“ Mary D., . . . . .	271
“ George, 4th, . . . . .	211	“ Rebecca, . . . . .	274
“ Gulielma, . . . . .	211	“ Sarah, . . . . .	273
“ Hannah, . . . . .	211	“ Sarah A., . . . . .	271
“ Joseph, . . . . .	211	“ Susan, . . . . .	273
“ Joseph, 2d, . . . . .	211	“ Thomas, . . . . .	272
“ Matilda, . . . . .	211	“ William, . . . . .	272
“ Rebecca, . . . . .	211	“ William, 2d, . . . . .	274
“ Richard, . . . . .	211	“ William W., . . . . .	271
“ Richard, 2d, . . . . .	211	“ Ziba F., . . . . .	272
“ Robert L., . . . . .	211	Burr, Barzillai, . . . . .	236
“ Rowland, . . . . .	211	“ Lydia, . . . . .	236
“ Samuel, . . . . .	211	“ Richard, . . . . .	236
“ Samuel S., . . . . .	211	Chaderton, Mary, . . . . .	248
“ William, . . . . .	211	“ Phoebe, . . . . .	248
Bringhurst, Anna, . . . . .	273	Cox, Hannah, . . . . .	232
“ Edward, . . . . .	272	“ Sarah, . . . . .	232
“ Eliza, . . . . .	271	Davis, George, . . . . .	232
“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	272	“ Isaac, . . . . .	232

	PAGE		PAGE
Davis, Jane, . . . . .	232	Ellis, Eliza, . . . . .	241
“ John Cox, . . . . .	232	“ Henry, . . . . .	241
“ Juliana, . . . . .	232	“ Peter, . . . . .	241
“ Lewis, . . . . .	232	“ Rebecca S., . . . . .	241
Dillwyn, Susannah, . . . . .	219	Eyre, Anne C., . . . . .	277
Drinker, Charles, . . . . .	220	“ Ellen, . . . . .	277
“ Charles, 2d, . . . . .	220	“ Harriet, . . . . .	277
“ Edward, . . . . .	220	“ John C., . . . . .	277
“ Edward, 2d, . . . . .	220	“ Juliet P., . . . . .	277
“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	220	“ Mahlon D., . . . . .	277
“ Esther, . . . . .	220	“ Manuel, 3d, . . . . .	277
“ Hannah, . . . . .	220	“ Mary, . . . . .	277
“ Henry, . . . . .	220	“ Richard A., . . . . .	277
“ Henry S., . . . . .	220	“ Virginia, . . . . .	277
“ James, . . . . .	220	“ Wilson, . . . . .	277
“ Mary, . . . . .	220	Fowler, Elizabeth, . . . . .	272
“ Mary, 2d, . . . . .	222	“ Francis, . . . . .	272
“ Sandwith, . . . . .	220	“ Hannah, . . . . .	272
“ Sarah, . . . . .	220	“ Henry, . . . . .	272
“ William, . . . . .	220	“ John P., . . . . .	272
Duck, Amelia, . . . . .	272	“ Marianne, . . . . .	272
“ Catharine P., . . . . .	272	Gill, Anna, . . . . .	240
“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	272	“ John, 2d, . . . . .	235
“ Elizabeth A., . . . . .	272	“ John, 3d, . . . . .	240
“ John N., . . . . .	272	“ Mary, . . . . .	235
“ Rachel P., . . . . .	272	“ Rebecca, . . . . .	240
Earl, Daniel W., . . . . .	241	“ William H., . . . . .	240
“ Edgar, . . . . .	241	Gregory, Rachel B., . . . . .	273
“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	236	Hilles, Gulielma M., . . . . .	226
“ George M., . . . . .	240	“ John S., . . . . .	226
“ Harriet, . . . . .	241	“ William S., . . . . .	226
“ John S., . . . . .	236	Jones, Elizabeth W., . . . . .	262
“ Maria, . . . . .	241	“ Mary N., . . . . .	262
“ Mary, . . . . .	236	“ Samuel W., . . . . .	262
“ Mary, 2d, . . . . .	241	Levick, Anna, . . . . .	264
“ William, . . . . .	241	“ Elizabeth R., . . . . .	264
“ William Lovett, . . . . .	236	“ James J., M. D., . . . . .	264
“ William Lovett, 2d, . . . . .	241	“ Joseph W., . . . . .	264
Edge, Edward S., . . . . .	206	“ Mary J., . . . . .	264
“ Emma, . . . . .	206	“ Richard, . . . . .	264
“ Jane, . . . . .	206	“ Samuel J., . . . . .	264
“ Rebecca S., . . . . .	206	“ William M., . . . . .	264



	PAGE		PAGE
Lewis, Alexander, . . . . .	222	Noble, Anna, . . . . .	260
“ Charles, . . . . .	222	“ Charles, M. D., . . . . .	258
“ Esther, . . . . .	222	“ Charles, Jr., . . . . .	259
“ Henry, . . . . .	222	“ Charles M., . . . . .	260
“ James S., . . . . .	222	“ Clara, . . . . .	260
“ Joseph S., . . . . .	222	“ Eliza, . . . . .	258
Longstreth, Elizabeth T., . . . . .	259	“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	260
“ Joseph, . . . . .	273	“ Franklin, . . . . .	260
“ Margaret, . . . . .	273	“ Hannah, . . . . .	258
“ Margaret M., . . . . .	259	“ Henry A., . . . . .	259
“ Margaret M., 2d, . . . . .	259	“ Howard, . . . . .	260
“ Mary B., . . . . .	259	“ John M., . . . . .	260
“ Morris, M. D., . . . . .	259	“ Lydia, . . . . .	258
“ Rachel O., . . . . .	259	“ Lydia L., . . . . .	260
“ Samuel N., . . . . .	259	“ Mary K., . . . . .	259
“ Sarah N., . . . . .	259	“ Mary T., . . . . .	260
“ William, . . . . .	273	“ Richard, . . . . .	258
Maddock, Anna, . . . . .	273	“ Samuel, . . . . .	260
“ Edward, . . . . .	273	“ Samuel W., . . . . .	258
“ John, . . . . .	273	“ Sarah, . . . . .	259
“ Mary, . . . . .	273	“ Thomas L., . . . . .	260
“ William, . . . . .	273	“ William S., . . . . .	259
Morris, Anna Margaretta, . . . . .	214	Norton, Samuel, . . . . .	258
“ Beulah, . . . . .	253	Nourse, Caroline R., . . . . .	247
“ Charles Moore, . . . . .	214	“ Charles J., 2d, . . . . .	247
“ Edmund, . . . . .	214	“ Elizabeth, . . . . .	248
“ Eliza, . . . . .	248	“ Henrietta C., . . . . .	248
“ Elliston P., . . . . .	253	“ Israel P., . . . . .	248
“ Isabella, . . . . .	248	“ James B., . . . . .	248
“ James P., . . . . .	246	“ John, . . . . .	247
“ Louisa P., . . . . .	246	“ Louisa, . . . . .	247
“ Mary, . . . . .	248	“ Mary, . . . . .	247
“ Phineas P., . . . . .	248	“ Phoebe P., . . . . .	248
“ Phoebe P., . . . . .	246	“ Rosa, . . . . .	247
“ Rebecca W., . . . . .	246	Perot, Anna, . . . . .	253
“ Richard Smith, . . . . .	214	“ Annie S., . . . . .	254
“ Rosa, . . . . .	248	“ Charles P., . . . . .	254
“ Samuel B., 2d, . . . . .	253	“ Elizabeth W., . . . . .	254
“ William, . . . . .	248	“ Elliston, 2d, . . . . .	253
“ William Henry, . . . . .	214	“ Elliston L., . . . . .	254
Mott, Richard F., . . . . .	214	“ Francis, . . . . .	253
Noble, Amanda, . . . . .	259	“ Hannah, . . . . .	253

	PAGE		PAGE
Perot, Hannah, 2d, . . . . .	254	Smith, Barzillai C., . . . . .	203
" Hannah, 3d, . . . . .	254	" Benjamin, . . . . .	203
" James P., . . . . .	254	" Benjamin R., . . . . .	201
" John, . . . . .	253	" Caleb R., . . . . .	203
" Joseph, . . . . .	253	" Caroline M., . . . . .	204
" Joseph S., . . . . .	254	" Catharine, . . . . .	199
" Laetitia P., . . . . .	254	" Catharine Alden, . . . . .	223
" Mary W., . . . . .	254	" Chamless, . . . . .	263
" Sansom, . . . . .	253	" Charles, . . . . .	235
" Sansom, 2d, . . . . .	254	" Charles L., . . . . .	219
" Sarah, . . . . .	253	" Charles W., . . . . .	263
" Sarah S., . . . . .	254	" Clement H., . . . . .	263
" Thomas Morris, . . . . .	253	" Daniel, . . . . .	204
" William S., . . . . .	253	" Daniel B., . . . . .	201
Proudfit, Alexander C., . . . . .	223	" Daniel Doughty, 2d, . . . . .	235
" John, . . . . .	223	" Daniel Doughty, 3d, . . . . .	238
" Mary C., . . . . .	223	" Dillwyn, . . . . .	227
Roberts, Elizabeth, . . . . .	222	" Edmund, . . . . .	208
" Mary, . . . . .	222	" Edward Bacon, . . . . .	206
" Sarah, . . . . .	222	" Edward T., . . . . .	204
Sansom, Eliza H., . . . . .	251	" Elizabeth, . . . . .	235, 239
" Hannah, . . . . .	251	" Elizabeth, 2d, . . . . .	219
Shreve, Beulah S., . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth, 3d, . . . . .	244
" Daniel Smith, . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth B., . . . . .	204
" Elizabeth S., . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth B., 2d, . . . . .	204, 228
" Rebecca L., . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth J., . . . . .	263
" Sarah B., . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth P., . . . . .	228
" Stacy B., . . . . .	237	" Elizabeth S., . . . . .	239
Smith, Abigail, . . . . .	240	" Ellen Logan, . . . . .	222
" Abigail B., . . . . .	219	" Ellwood L., . . . . .	239
" Albanus, . . . . .	228	" Esther, . . . . .	222
" Alexander, . . . . .	222	" Frances E., . . . . .	199
" Alfred, . . . . .	204	" George D., . . . . .	199
" Alfred K., . . . . .	207	" George Roberts, . . . . .	222
" Alice Anna, . . . . .	199	" George W., . . . . .	239
" Ambrose, . . . . .	204	" Gulielma Maria, . . . . .	226
" Amelia, . . . . .	214	" Gulielma Maria, 2d, . . . . .	228
" Anna, . . . . .	239	" Hannah, . . . . .	219
" Anna Maria, . . . . .	239	" Hannah B., . . . . .	214
" Anne Bacon, . . . . .	206	" Hannah J., . . . . .	263
" Annie Couper, . . . . .	223	" Henry, . . . . .	199, 239
" Barclay A., . . . . .	203	" Henry Hill, . . . . .	226

GENEALOGICAL TABLES.

295

	PAGE		PAGE
Smith, Henry Howard, . . . . .	199	Smith, Morris, . . . . .	226
" Henry W., . . . . .	237	" Norman M., . . . . .	206
" Horace J., . . . . .	228	" Rachel, . . . . .	226
" Isaac J., . . . . .	263	" Rachel C., . . . . .	226
" James, . . . . .	239	" Raper, . . . . .	199
" James L., . . . . .	239	" Rebecca, . . . . .	208
" James Logan, . . . . .	219	" Rebecca, 2d, . . . . .	235
" James W., . . . . .	263	" Rebecca W., . . . . .	239
" Jane B., . . . . .	214	" Richard H., . . . . .	244
" Jane L., . . . . .	237	" Richard M., . . . . .	226
" Job Bacon, . . . . .	204	" Richard Morris, . . . . .	204, 228
" Job Stockton, . . . . .	239	" Robert Clinton, . . . . .	199
" John J., . . . . .	219	" Robert J., . . . . .	199
" John Jay, . . . . .	226	" Robert Lindley, . . . . .	204, 228
" John Morton, . . . . .	201	" Robert M., . . . . .	242
" John S., . . . . .	235	" Robert P., . . . . .	228
" Jonathan, . . . . .	235	" Samuel, . . . . .	263
" Jonathan, 2d, . . . . .	239	" Samuel, 2d, . . . . .	239
" Jonathan R., . . . . .	239	" Samuel J., . . . . .	210
" Joseph, . . . . .	235	" Sarah A., . . . . .	244
" Joseph H., . . . . .	199	" Sarah E., . . . . .	263
" Joseph R., . . . . .	214	" Sarah L., . . . . .	219
" Joseph W., . . . . .	239	" Sarah R., . . . . .	199
" Laura, . . . . .	242	" Susannah Dillwyn, . . . . .	219
" Laura G., . . . . .	199	" Susannah Drinker, . . . . .	199
" Lloyd P., . . . . .	228	" Thomas, . . . . .	263
" Lydia L., . . . . .	239	" Thomas L., . . . . .	237
" Margaret, . . . . .	206	" Walter, . . . . .	208
" Margaret H., . . . . .	226	" William, . . . . .	203
" Margaret H., 2d, . . . . .	228	" William, 2d, . . . . .	235
" Margaret H., 3d, . . . . .	244	" William, Jr., . . . . .	239
" Margaret M., . . . . .	201	" William Lovett, 2d, . . . . .	239
" Mary, . . . . .	214	Stewardson, George, Jr., . . . . .	227
" Mary, 2d, . . . . .	241, 242	" John, . . . . .	227
" Mary, 3d, . . . . .	244	" Maria, . . . . .	227
" Mary, 4th, . . . . .	263	" Margaret, . . . . .	227
" Mary Anna, . . . . .	263	" Thomas, Jr., . . . . .	227
" Mary D., . . . . .	204	Vaux, Anna S., . . . . .	251
" Mary E. R., . . . . .	207	" Elizabeth, . . . . .	251
" Mary L., . . . . .	204	" Emily, . . . . .	251
" Mary Morton, . . . . .	201	" Frances, . . . . .	251
" Milcah M., . . . . .	226	" George, . . . . .	251

	PAGE		PAGE
Vaux, James, . . . . .	251	Wharton, Frances, . . . . .	245
" Hannah S., . . . . .	251	" Lucy, . . . . .	245
" Mary E., . . . . .	251	White, Anna, . . . . .	238
" Susan, . . . . .	251	" Anna Maria, . . . . .	238
" William S., . . . . .	251	" Barclay, . . . . .	238
Wetherill, Ann Eliza, . . . . .	264	" Daniel Smith, . . . . .	238
" Joseph, . . . . .	264	" Elizabeth, . . . . .	237
" Mary, . . . . .	264	" Howard, . . . . .	238
" Samuel R., . . . . .	262	" John Josiah, . . . . .	237
" Sarah Jane, . . . . .	264	" Sarah Smith, . . . . .	238























